

282
1971

INDEX

1960. Thirty-two Volumes Published in

THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM

HENRI DANIEL-ROPS · *Editor-In-Chief*

JOSEPH W. SPRUG · *Index Editor*



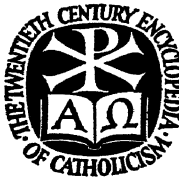
- | | |
|---|------------------------------------|
| 2. Is Theology a Science? | 53. What is a Priest? |
| 6. What is Faith? | 54. Christian Marriage |
| 15. The God of Reason | 59. Christianity and Money |
| 16. The Worship of God | 60. What is the Bible? |
| 17. What is the Trinity? | 63. Biblical Criticism |
| 20. The Problem of Evil | 65. The Religion of Israel |
| 21. Who is the Devil? | 70. Saint Paul and His Message |
| 23. The Theology of Grace | 81. The Papacy |
| 29. The Origins of Man | 88. The Catholic Spirit |
| 30. Evolution | 107. Why We Believe |
| 31. What is Life? | 108. The Spirit of Worship |
| 35. Psychological Phenomena | 110. History of the Mass |
| 39. Spiritual Writers of the Early Church | 136. Heresies and Heretics |
| 41. Post-Reformation Spirituality | 137. Protestantism |
| 44. Mary The Mother of God | 141. Religions of the Ancient East |
| 46. What is a Saint? | 144. Hinduism |

HAWTHORN BOOKS · *Publishers*

This is the second of a series of indexes which finally will appear as Volume 150 of THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM. The first thirty-two volumes issued are here included in one cumulated index. Interim indexes will be issued for each group of twenty-four volumes and a final cumulative index will appear as Volume 150 of the series.

The arrangement of this index is alphabetic-specific; that is, the whole is arranged in one alphabetic order, and the entries are always made as specific as possible. The user, therefore, should always use a "dictionary" approach in seeking information. For examples, discussion of Baptism will be found directly under Baptism and not under Sacraments; individual Church Fathers are entered under their names and are not collected under the heading Fathers of the Church. Volume is separated from page(s) by a colon: inclusive paging is always given when a discussion goes beyond one page—this is indicated by a hyphen, thus: 6:20-22.

Cross references are used to connect related headings. *See also* references are always made from general to particular, not vice versa. Reading the modifications under the heading may also suggest related material. In order to make the final index as serviceable as possible, librarians and other users of the index are asked to make suggestions and criticisms. Comments on the adequacy of the cross references and on the possible use of "form" subject headings will be especially welcome.



Edited by *HENRI DANIEL-ROPS* of the
Académie Française

General Editor of the English Language Edition:
LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD

American Consulting Editor and Chief of Consultants:
CELESTINE LUKE, F.S.C., S.T.D., of Manhattan College

"A NEW means of conveying religious culture today . . . one which should bring Catholics much spiritual joy."

—L'OSSERVATORE ROMANO

"All librarians will be interested in this monumental work . . . and there should be a copy of it in every rectory and parish."

—THE CATHOLIC REVIEW SERVICE

". . . an auspicious feat in Catholic publishing . . . a source of understanding and inspiration for all intelligent readers."

—AMERICA

"All these books are useful and interesting for information and reference . . . they are very well written."

—THE CATHOLIC NEWS, N. Y.

"School, college, and parish libraries will probably want to subscribe to this series . . . a way of acquiring a large measure of Christian culture."—D. Bernard Theall, O.S.B., NC FEATURES

". . . a new kind of encyclopedia. This monumental work has taken on the task of confronting the ancient Faith with the full scope of modern research in every field of knowledge."

—THE SIGN

". . . exceptional stature and value . . . excellently printed and bound . . . a series not only instructive but handsome as well."

—THE CATHOLIC TRANSCRIPT

". . . more for the average reader, and answers virtually all of the questions that are likely to occur to him, but, if one is to judge from the first volumes, will most probably succeed in interesting his learned colleagues as well."—THE BOSTON PILOT

"An enterprise of great scope in the intellectual and spiritual life of contemporary Catholicism."

—THE SATURDAY REVIEW

"This series is such that, having nourished the intelligence, it will also move the heart, and lead its readers to prayer."

—C. C. MARTINDALE, S.J.

- AARON**
 priesthood, 53:44-45
- ABAILARD, PIERRE, 1079-1142**
 failing of, 2:40
 on merit, 23:121
 rationalistic, 2:62
- ABEL**
 sacrifice; the canon, 110:99
 sacrifice of, 16:15-17
- ABELARD (see ABAILARD, P.)**
- ABERCIOUS, SAINT (Bp of Hierapolis, 2d Century)**
 Catholicity, 88:9
 Roman primacy; witness, 81:42
- ABILITY**
 genius and holiness, 46:57-58
- ABLUTIONS**
 prayers and rite, 110:128
- ABORTION**
 Pius XII on, 56:66, 68
- ABRAHAM**
 blessings promised to, 108:107-111
 children of his faith, 108:109
 departure from Ur, 60:57
 faith in God, 65:104
 faith; sacrifice of Isaac, 6:21
 faith; St. Paul, 70:108
 God and recorded human history, 6:20
 God; special relationship, 6:20
 God's alliance with, 6:20-22
 human sacrifice: Isaac, 60:56
 inheritance of, 6:71
 mentioned, 17:26, 56, 153; 60:73
 mission, doubts, 60:73
 mystical experience of, 6:20
 obedience, 16:25-27
 as prophet, 6:22; 60:97
 revelation to, 60:70
 sacrifice of Isaac, 16:20-29
 sacrifice of; the canon, 110:99
 universalism, 88:26
 vocation, 65:79
 vocation of Israel, 65:83
- ABRAHAM IBN ESRA (see IBN ESRA, ABRAHAM BEN MEIR, 1092?-1167)**
- ABSOLUTE, The**
 beauty an argument for (Lagneau), 15:70-71
 Brahman, 144:58
 hierarchy of good things and, 23:37
 Hindu philosophy, 144:56
 qualities of, 15:66
 rejection of, by skeptics, 15:24
- ABSOLUTION**
 matter for; jurisdiction, 53:43
- ABSOLUTISM**
 church and state in Europe, 81:83-84
- ACACIUS (Bp of Caesarea)**
 Arianism, 17:109
- ACARIE, Mme. (see MARIE DE L'INCARNATION)**
- ACCLAMATIONS (LITURGY)**
laudes; modern and medieval use, 110:49
- ACEMETES**
 monastic history, 39:90
- ACHAEMENID EMPIRE**
 mentioned, 141:120
- ACOLYTES (clerics)**
 functions and history, 53:73-75
- ACT, PURE (see GOD: Existence. Ontological argument)**
- ACTION**
 living nature, 30:124
 proper power, 16:100
 transitive and immanent, 30:123
- ACTIVISM**
 liberal Protestantism, 137:77
 a modern virtue, 136:130
- ACTS OF THE APOSTLES**
 criticism
 Church of Jerusalem; community, 63:116
 "Gospel of the Spirit," 108:74
 historical document, 81:19
 manuscripts
 the "western" and Hesychian texts, 63:77
 Paul's place in, 60:89-90
 primacy of Peter; collection, 81:20
 references
 Acts 1. 1-8--108:68
 Acts 1.8--107:14, 88
 Acts 1.21-22--39:7
 Acts 2.1-4--107:88
 Acts 2. 14-16--108:49
 Acts 2.22--17:41
 Acts 2.22-23--107:68
 Acts 2.36--17:39
 Acts 2.44-45--59:32
 Acts 3. 1-6; 4. 8-12--108:78
 Acts 3.13--17:41
 Acts 4.34-37--59:34
 Acts 5. 1-10--108:78
 Acts 5.30-32--6:124
 Acts 8. 14-22--108:80
 Acts 9.5--39:8
 Acts 12.17--81:21
 Acts 13. 1-11--108:83
 Acts 15. 7-11--88:39
 Acts 15. 24-29--88:40
 Acts 17.2, 11--107:73
 Acts 17.5--81:30
 Acts 17.26--29:137
 Acts 19. 1-6--108:84
 Acts 25.26--17:56, 60
 Acts 26. 1-19--70:26-27
 role of the Holy Spirit, 17:44
- ADAD, Sumerian god, 141:92**

ADAM

an individual (*Humani generis*),
29:138-139

Jesus Christ and, 21:28
unity of mankind, 65:78-79

ADAM AND EVE

individual or collective, 29:136-138
in Paul's Epistles, 29:136-137
polygenism and, 29:84-85, 134
preternatural gifts, 21:24
sin of, 23:134
temptation; God's plan, 21:22
trial of, 21:23-24

ADAM, KARL

The Son of God, 6:31n

ADAPA, myth, 29:106; 141:94**ADAPTATION (BIOLOGY)**

environment and living creatures,
32:45-47

ADO, SAINT (Abp. of Vienne, 800
(ca.)-875)

Bede's hagiography and, 46:94

ADONIS, prominent god, 141:78**ADOPTION (theology)**

divine sonship (Paul), 70:116
essence of, 23:62
incorporation in Christ, 23:146
Irenaeus on grace, 23:20-21
life in the Trinity, 108:27
sanctifying grace, 23:63
sonship, 23:77
testament; man's right, 60:30

ADOPTIONISM

anti-Trinitarian heresy, 136:16

ADORATION

theme of the preface, 110:78

ADRIAN I, POPE, d. 795

Gregorian sacramentary, 110:18

ADRIAN VI, POPE, 1459-1523 (elected
1522)

zeal, 81:81

ADULTERY

good and evil; example, 20:74
the ninth commandment, 54:35

ADVENT

the church year, 108:36
prophets in the Breviary, 108:41

AEONS

Gnosticism, 136:12

AERIAL PHOTOGRAPHY (see
PHOTOGRAPHY, AERIAL)**AFRICA**

primitive man, 30:64
Protestant missions, 137:115-116

AGADEANS: the ancient East, 141:88**AGAPE**

unselfish love, 17:145

AGATHO, SAINT, POPE

on Monothelism, 81:49

AGED, The

faith and, 6:121

AGNOSTICISM

(see also ATHEISM; MODERNISM)
analogy and, 15:86

modern thought, 136:126

parapsychology of J. B. Rhine, 36:77-78

positivist, 30:112

power of intelligence and, 6:12

AGNUS DEI

chants of the, 110:120

singing the; history, 110:117

AGREDA, MARIA DE (see MARIA DE

JESUS, de Agreda, Mother, 1602-1665)

AHIRAM, King

tomb at Byblos, 141:75

AHRIMAN

evil, 141:134-137, 163

representation of, 141:136-137

Satan and, 141:159

AHURA MAZDA

birth of Ormazd, 141:148

fate and, 141:147

Iranian myth, 141:124

Mithra and, 141:139

supreme god of Iran, 141:133-134, 138

AKH-en-ATON (King of Egypt)

death, 141:35

name of, 141:34

religious reform, 141:16, 33-35

AKITU: Babylonian feast, 141:111**AKKADIAN LANGUAGE** (East Semitic)
(see ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN
LANGUAGE)**ALBERT THE GREAT, SAINT**, 1193-1280

biblical exegesis, 63:37, 39

on God as unnameable, 6:18

Platonism and, 29:51

ALBIGENSES

history, 136:61-65

origin, 21:92

Priscillianism, 136:33

ALCUIN, 735-804

Gregorian sacramentary, 110:19

ALEXANDER III, POPE, d. 1181

canonization causes reserved by, 46:88

ALEXANDER VI, POPE, 1431-1503

(elected 1492)

reform in the Church, 81:80

ALEXANDER, SAINT (Bp of Alexandria,
d. 328)

Arianism, 17:106-107

ALEXANDER THE SYRIAN, SAINT,

5th century

the Acemetes, 39:90

ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT)

intellectual center, 63:24

ALEXANDRIAN SCHOOL

Augustine and, 39:96, 97

mysticism, 39:93

Origenism, 39:91

preoccupation with God, 39:92

ALIYAN: Phoenician god, 141:76, 77

- ALL SAINTS' DAY**
origin of feast, 46:122
- ALLEGORY**
laws, 2:88
spiritual meaning of Scripture, 2:86
- ALLELUIA VERSE**
chant of the, 110:54
history, 110:53
texts of, 110:54
tracts and, 110:55
- ALLERS, RUDOLF**
on instinct, 54:17
- ALLIANCE, BIBLICAL (see COVENANT)**
- ALMSGIVING**
many kinds; many ways, 70:85
paternalism, 17:154
- ALPHONSUS LIGUORI, SAINT, 1696-1787**
mysticism, 41:140
- ALTAR(S)**
kissing, at Mass, 110:33-34
relics in, 46:100
symbol of Christ, 110:34
- ALTAR BREADS**
(see also HOST)
symbolic meaning of pattern arrangement, 110:64
- ALUMBRADOS**
mystical movement, 41:27-30
propositions condemned, 41:117
- ALVAREZ, BALTHAZAR, 1533-1580**
mysticism, 41:34-35
- ALVAREZ DE PAZ, DIEGO, S. J., 1560-1620**
mysticism, 41:35-36
- AMADOU, ROBERT**
conclusions on paranormal phenomena, 36:102-103
on ectoplasm, 36:107
on ESP, 36:117, 132
on magnetic healing, 36:111
on paranormal cognition, 36:130
on parapsychology, 36:13, 28, 33, 34, 35, 105, 122
on parapsychology and religion, 36:74, 80
on psychological phenomena, 36:114
- AMALRIC of Bena**
pantheism, 136:57
- AMARNA TABLETS**
description, 63:59n
- AMASHA SPANTAS**
Iranian religion, 141:137-138
- AMBROISE DE LOMBEZ**
(Capuchin), 1708-1729
mysticism, 41:137
- AMBROSE, SAINT (Bp of Milan, 340-397)**
Augustine and theology, 39:96
Augustine, conversion of, 46:35
Augustine, influence on, 39:62-63
biographical note, 39:73
bodies of martyrs discovered by, 46:86
canon of the Mass, 110:17
Catholicity and the state, 39:36
the *Gloria Patri* and, 17:96
history of cult of saints, 46:81
intercession of martyrs, 46:107
mentioned, 39:17, 50, 57
mystic; writings on virginity, 39:37
mysticism, 39:16, 73-74
on ownership, 59:91
philosophy and, 39:63
prayers of the martyrs and, 46:79
on rite of baptism, 17:92
on virginity, 39:73
on vision of Mambre, 17:26
- AMEN**
meaning of the word, 110:112n
pronounced at end of the canon, 110:111
- AMENEMOPE**
book of Proverbs and, 60:59
- AMENOPHIS III, of Egypt, 1408-1372 B.C.**
religion and, 141:33
- AMENOPHIS IV, of Egypt, 1372-1354 B.C.**
religion and, 141:34
- AMERICAN INDIANS (see INDIANS)**
- AMERICANISM (Catholic controversy)**
history and ideas, 136:128-130
- ANMA: Dogons' cosmogony, 29:21**
- AMMONIUS, SAINT, d.ca. 385**
monks in Egypt; 4th century, 39:82
- AMON RE**
Amenophis IV and, 141:34
Egyptian mythology, 141:26
rise to power, 141:33
- AMORITES**
the ancient East, 141:88
religion, 141:89
- AMOS, BOOK OF**
criticism, 63:97
references
Am 1.2--65:39
Am 2.6-7, 13-15--20:31
Am 3.1-2--65:29
Am 4.1-2--6:23
Am 4.1, 3--60:48
Am 5.21-23--16:39
- AMOS, THE PROPHET**
as author, 60:48
on ceremonial worship, 6:25
speaking for God, 6:23
- AMPHICTYLONY: meaning, 65:9n**
- ANABAPTISTS**
the Church and, 137:57
influence, 137:57-58
persecution, 137:58
sources, 137:56
unity of reformers, 137:14
Barth's theology, 137:84-85
- ANALOGY**
Brunschvicg on, 15:38-39
principle of, 15:86

ANALOGY contd

- reasoning from creature to God, 15:40
 - terms of the same type, 15:39
 - theological reasoning, 2:58, 69, 82
 - validity of method of, 15:42
- ## ANAMNESIS
- antiquity of, 110:95
 - meaning: memorial, 110:94n
 - other terms for, 110:95
 - prayer: text and commentary, 110:94-99
 - signs of the cross in, 110:98
- ## ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA
- communal life, 59:33-34
 - the Holy Spirit and, 108:78
- ## ANAPHORA
- meaning of the word, 110:15
 - sense of mystery, 110:77
- ## ANATOMY, HUMAN
- animal with hands, 32:41
 - apparently useless organs, 32:39-40
 - upright position, 32:42
- ## *ANAW (Hebrew word)
- meaning, 65:59
- ## ANAXIMANDER, ca. 611-547 B.C.
- history of philosophy, 29:40
- ## ANAXIMENES, ca. 588-524 B.C.
- history of philosophy, 29:40
- ## ANCHORITES (see HERMITS)
- ## ANDAMAN ISLANDERS
- origin of man (theory), 29:17-18
- ## ANDREW OF SAINT VICTOR, d. 1175?
- biblical exegesis, 63:35-36
 - literal exegesis, 63:36-37
- ## ANETH (fennel): biblical usage, 60:46
- ## ANGEL, FALLEN (see DEVIL)
- ## ANGELISM
- Paul and, 70:115
- ## ANGELS
- ambassadors of Yahweh, 17:18-20
 - battle between; conjecture, 21:18-19
 - biblical teaching
 - battle between the angels, 21:16
 - comparative studies: Old Testament, 60:59
 - good and bad angels, 21:9-10
 - Gospel references, 21:10
 - Paul on, 21:11
 - role in evil (Tobias), 20:44
 - celestial hierarchy (Paul), 70:126
 - Colossians' belief in, 17:83n
 - created good; liberty, 21:15
 - creation by God, 21:9
 - creation: supernatural state, 21:15
 - deacons and, 53:60
 - evil, origin of, 20:61
 - faith tested, 136:10
 - fall of, 21:14-20
 - freedom of, 21:13
 - human soul, similarity, 21:13
 - "intention" of, 21:18-19

- intuitive intelligence, 21:18
 - Jacob's ladder, 21:11
 - Jewish apocalypses, 141:156
 - Mass as offering; the *Supplices*, 110:101
 - personal (*Shepherd of Hermas*), 21:66
 - in the preface, 110:79
 - sin, origin of, 23:132
 - test, 20:95
 - time and, 21:15
 - trial of, 21:14-15
 - victory of the good, 21:19
 - what are angels? 21:7
- ## ANGLICAN CHURCH (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)
- ## ANGLICAN COMMUNION
- crossroads of theologies, 137:91-106
 - episcopal structure, 137:117n, 118
- ## ANGLICAN ORDERS (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)
- ## ANGLO-CATHOLICISM
- ecumenical movement, 137:105
 - Oxford Movement and, 137:99
 - theologians, 137:102
- ## ANICETUS, SAINT, POPE, d. 166
- Easter controversy, 81:43
- ## ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE (see also INSTINCT)
- avoidance reactions, 32:57
 - perception and communication, 36:128-130
 - the Yerkes laboratory, 29:74
- ## ANIMAL PSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHOLOGY, COMPARATIVE)
- ## ANIMALS (see also HORSE)
- care for (O.T.), 65:14
 - classification, 29:78
 - communication and "progress," 32:62-63
 - habits and behavior
 - choice and inventiveness, 32:60
 - "tropisms," 32:57
 - Hindu sacred animals, 144:68
 - oracles and, 141:42
 - precognition of danger, 36:130
 - pure and impure (Leviticus), 46:16
 - religion in ancient Egypt, 141:21
 - sense knowledge, 23:27
 - sexual instinct, 32:71-72
 - soul, 30:127
 - subordinate to the species, 32:88
 - suffering, 20:101, 123
 - telepathic perceptions, 36:117
- ## ANNUNCIATION, The
- biblical account; Luke and the O.T., 17:31-34
 - the feast, 108:37-38
 - God's Spirit, action of, 17:33
 - the Gospel text, 44:39-40
 - the Holy Spirit, 17:24; 44:40-41
 - Mary's understanding of, 44:42-44
- ## ANOMOEANS: Arianism, 17:109

- ANSELM, SAINT, (Abp. of Canterbury, 1033-1109)
 genius, 2:108
 mentioned, 15:113
 the ontological argument, 15:45-48
- ANTHONY, SAINT, 251?-356?
 ascetic ideals of, 39:82
 Athanasius and, 39:70
 biography, 39:81
 demoniacal theology, 21:82-84
 devils and, 21:78-86
 example of holiness, 46:32-34
 health and holiness, 46:65
 "martyrdom" of, 46:81
 motivation, 46:69, 81
- ANTHONY OF PADUA, SAINT, 1195-1231
 mentioned, 46:60
- ANTHROPOGENY (see MAN: origin)
- ANTHROPOLOGY
 all men; one *syngameon*, 29:79
- ANTHROPOLOGY, THEOLOGICAL
 (see MAN: theology)
- ANTHROPOMORPHISM
 analogy and, 15:86
 causality and (Le Roy), 15:42
 God as a potter, 29:122
 "God is love," 15:97
 Sartre on creation, 15:102
 theophanies of the O. T., 17:26
 words inadequate for God's transcendence, 46:13
- ANTIOCHUS IV EPIPHANES, 175-164 B.C.
 mentioned, 60:33
- ANTICLERICALISM
 France in 19th century, 81:91
- ANTINOMIANISM
 John Chrysostom and, 39:93
- ANTIOCH
 Chrisitan center, 81:25
- ANTIOCHIAN SCHOOL
 Augustine and, 39:97
- ANTIPHONARY
 mentioned, 110:19
- ANTIPOPE
 the last, 81:69
- ANTIQUITIES, BIBLICAL
 (see BIBLE: antiquities)
- ANTIQUITY
 anthropocentric, 41:20
- ANU: Sumerian god, 141:91
- ANUNNAKI
 gods living on the earth, 141:93
 Sumerian cosmogony, 141:98
- APATHEIA
 spiritual life, 20:131-132
- APOCALYPSE
 authorship, 63:118
 extraordinary book, 21:16
 influence on literature, 60:104-105
 introduction, 60:89
 purpose, 20:59-62
 references
 Ap 1.5, 12, 18--6:76n
 Ap 3.7--46:19
 Ap 3.20--6:51, 141
 Ap. 5.--6:76n
 Ap. 5.7--110:101
 Ap 7.9-12--88:23
 Ap 8.3--110:68
 Ap 8.3-4--110:101
 Ap 12.7-12--21:16
 Ap 12.9--29:106
 Ap 19.11-15--17:22
 Ap 20.1-3, 7-10--21:62
 Ap 22.1--17:75
 the septenarium in, 39:14
- APOCALYPTIC LITERATURE
 comparative religion, 141:156
- APOCRYPHA (the word)
 meaning, 60:36
- APOCRYPHAL BOOKS
 terminology, Catholic and Protestant, 60:36n
- APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (O. T.)
 characteristics, 60:36
- APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (N. T.)
 characteristics, 60:37
 comparison with canonical writings, 60:34
 history and criticism; middle ages, 60:37
 modern customs and, 60:37
- APOLLINARIANISM
 Arianism and, 136:40
- APOLOGETICS
 (see also CHURCH; NATURAL THEOLOGY; RELIGIONS)
 apologies and, 107:15
 argumentation and love, 107:12
 basic principles, 107:16-18
 bibliography, 107:124
 Catholicity of the Church, 88:7-126
 the Church and the Incarnation, 107:78-79
 conversion and, 107:11
 divine nature of Christianity, 107:17-18
 divinity of Christ, 107:55
 early Church
 (see also ALEXANDRIAN SCHOOL)
 apologists of the 2d century, 107:20-37
 Augustine's *City of God*, 107:38-43
 faith and, 107:118-120
 faith in the Church, 6:86-95
 faith is not blind, 6:65
 fideism and, 107:15
 historical miracle: the Church, 88:71
 immanentism, 107:28
 liberal Protestantism, 137:74, 77
 love and, 107:11
 middle ages; survey, 107:44-47
 modern period

APOLOGETICS contd

- Blondel's method of immanence, 107:102-109
- continuity, 107:116-117
- inflated importance, 2:51
- method of transcendence (de Broglie), 107:97-102
- new forms (three), 107:96-115
- Teilhard de Chardin's method of evolutionary convergence, 107:109-115
- parable on multiplicity of religions, 6:96-97
- Pascal's *Pensées*, 107:49-50
- preparatory function, 23:81
- problem discussed by, 107:52-53
- purpose in our lives, 107:18-19
- rationalism and fideism, 107:73
- reason for, 107:10
- revelation and, 107:54-55
- a science, 107:14
- study: grounds of belief, 23:80
- subject matter, 107:34
- summary, 107:95
- visible Church, 107:90-91

APOLOGIES

- apologetics and, 107:15

APOSTLES

- Christ and, 39:7-9
- Christ's independence from, 6:31
- early Christian reverence for, 46:73
- equality of, 81:22
- equality; Protestant view, 81:23
- exorcists, 21:48-49
- faith, growth of, 107:120-121
- foundation of the Church, 107:82-83
- guided by the Holy Spirit, 17:44
- Holy Spirit; effects, 107:88
- mission: completing God's work, 6:123
- mission given to, 107:7
- named in the canon, 110:85-86
- names of the twelve, 81:9
- others besides the twelve, 53:23
- at Pentecost, 53:16-18
- priesthood, 53:7-18
 - early Christian writings, 53:19
- privileges of the, 39:7
- prophecies and apologetics, 107:72-73
- Roman martyrologies, 46:78
- Spirit's activity in the, 6:123
- teaching all nations, 107:8
- teaching the Trinity, 17:41
- term, use of, 39:8
- title of, 39:7
- victory of, 107:9
- witnesses of the Spirit, 39:8-9

APOSTLES' CREED

- faith in the Trinity, 17:89
- fervor in reciting, 17:8

APOSTOLATE

- (see also CATHOLIC ACTION; LAITY)
- absenteeism from Christian duty, 6:116

- giving of self (St. Paul), 17:154
- Mary and the Holy Spirit, 44:126-127
- Mary's action in, 44:131
- Mary's mediation, 44:119
- Mary's spiritual motherhood, 44:128-129

- necessity, 44:132-134
- spiritual worship, 53:109

APOSTOLIC FATHERS

- patristic period, beginning of, 39:8

APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION

- (see also POPES)

- Clement of Rome on, 81:38, 40-41
- divinity of Christ and, 81:37
- episcopal lists kept; early Church, 81:38-39
- evidence; 2d century, 81:42
- Hegesippus' list; 2d century, 81:39
- imposition of hands, 53:26-28
- juridical power of bishops; early Church, 81:37-38

- perpetual line; living chain, 81:112
- surviving evidence for, 81:40

- texts: no recourse to Bible, 81:39

APOSTOLICITY OF THE CHURCH

- (see also APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION)

- primacy related to, 39:32-33

APPARITIONS

- (see also VISIONS)

- holiness not indicated by, 36:84
- Society for Psychological Research, 36:38

APPLIED PSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHOLOGY, APPLIED)

AQUILA, of Pontus

- Greek Bible (c. A.D. 140), 60:24

the Hexapla, 63:25

AQUILAS, 1st century

- Jews in Rome, 81:30

AQUINAS, THOMAS (see THOMAS

AQUINAS, SAINT)

ARMAIC LANGUAGE

- biblical use, 60:19

ARATUS (poet), quoted by St. Paul, 29:41

ARCHAEOLOGY

- aerial photography, 60:54

ARCHANGELS

- Iranian religion, 141:137, 154

ARCHITECTURE, ANCIENT

- (see also PYRAMIDS; TEMPLES)

ARDA VIRAF

- Pahlavi writings, 141:132

ARIANISM

- (see also SEMI-ARIANISM)

- Alexander, Bp of Alexandria, 17:106-107

- Apollinarianism, 136:40

- Arius, life of, 17:105; 136:19-20

- Athanasius and, 39:46

- Athanasius vs Arius, 136:21

- biblical texts, 17:106

- Constantine and, 136:21

- council at Constantinople, 136:29

- crypto-Arians, 17:108-109
 a "diminished" God, 17:108
 divinity of the Holy Spirit, 136:28
 doxology used against, 17:96
 emperors and, 17:109
 Nicea, Council of, 17:107-109
 teaching of, 136:20
 Tertullian and, 39:46
 the Word as created, 17:105-106
ARINNA (Hittite town), 141:68
ARISTIDES (2d century)
 apologist, 107:24
ARISTOTLE, 384-322 B. C.
 on causality, 29:52-53
 cosmogony of, 29:51-56
 criticism of, 29:53-54
 man in philosophy of, 29:64
 mentioned, 15:24, 58, 75
 pantheism and, 29:56
 perennial philosopher, 29:53
 Plato compared with, 29:51
 pure act, 15:56
 on the Pythagoreans, 29:41
 theodicy, 15:98; 29:54-56
 theodicy; the Stoics, 29:57
ARIUS (see **ARIANISM**)
ARK OF THE COVENANT
 Oza, punishment of, 46:11-12
ARMAGH, IRELAND
 monastic center, 39:87-88
ARMINIUS, JAMES, 1560-1609
 on predestination, 137:16
ARNAULD, ANTOINE, 1612-1694
 on frequent Communion, 136:106
 on infallibility, 136:109
 Jansenist, 39:116
ART
 Asia, Western
 fundamentally religious, 141:65
 Hittite: images of the gods, 141:71-72
ARTIFICIAL INSEMINATION
 biological experimentation, 32:28-29
ARTISANS
 conceptual knowledge, 32:62
 man-made products, 59:99
ARYANS
 in western Asia, 141:64
ASCENSION, FEAST OF THE
 liturgy, 108:71-73
ASCENSION OF CHRIST (see **JESUS CHRIST**: Ascension)
ASCETICISM
 (see also **CHRISTIAN LIFE**; **PENANCE** (VIRTUE))
 Church history, ascetics' role in, 46:103
 dedication vs self-seeking, 6:56
 devil's temptations and, 21:83
 early Church
 cultus of the saints, 46:81
Moralia of St. Gregory, 39:65
 pioneers of the 4th century, 39:81-90
 "record-breaking," 46:60
 evil; Christian theory, 20:18
 forgetfulness of self, 59:42
 freedom to be fought for, 70:116
 Hindu, 144:78
 love and, 59:42
 mastery of the body, 46:22
 mysticism and, 39:24
 prudential rules, 32:87
 in the *Spiritual Combat*, 41:53
 supernatural moral virtues, 23:112
 weapon against the devil,
 21:84
 liturgy, 108:51-52
ASH WEDNESDAY
 "Thou art dust," 32:7
ASHTART: cult of, 141:78
ASIA
 Protestant missions, 137:115-117
ASIA, WESTERN
 agglutinative languages, 141:63
 countries included in, 141:63
 monuments in, 141:64
 religion
 Asianic types; principles, 141:113
 bibliography, 141:165
 history; sources, 141:64
ASMODEUS (devil)
 Iranian religion, 141:161
ASPERGES
 reminder of baptism, 110:32
ASSENT
 convergence of proofs, 21:22
 more than submission, 2:34
 when required, 15:114
ASSISI, ITALY
 case of "moving" statue, 36:90-91
L'ASSOCIATION FRANCAISE d'ETUDES METAPSYCHIQUE
 program, 36:28-29
ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS
 subconsciousness and, 36:56-57
ASSUMPTION, The
 Byzantine tradition; history, 39:100
 devil and, 44:91-93
 divine motherhood, 44:81-82
 dogma; Pius XII, 44:80; 81:116
 dogma: time of proclamation, 44:87-88
 exemption from corruption, 44:50
 human body, respect for, 44:88-91
 an investiture, 44:85
 Jesus Christ and, 44:83
 the Parousia and, 44:93-95
 resurrection of the body and, 32:80
 spiritual order, 44:83
ASSYRIA
 Hatti empire and, 141:67
ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE
 origins, 141:88
ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LITERATURE
 epic poem, the *Enuma elis*, 29:24-25

ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN RELIGION

- bibliography, 141:165
- contradictions, 141:97
- survival, 141:89

ASTROLOGY

- Babylonian, 141:108
- psychical research, 36:124-125

ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATORIES

- Mount Palomar, 29:69

ASTRONOMY

- (see also ASTROLOGY; NEBULAE; SOLAR SYSTEM; SUN)

- advances; Mount Wilson telescope, 29:68
- age of the earth, 30:20
- age of the world and, 29:70
- galaxy-clusters (theory), 29:69
- science and philosophy, 29:64
- theology and, 29:124-128
- world picture transformed by, 29:67

ASTROPHYSICS: definition, 30:22

ASTRUC, JEAN

- biblical criticism, 63:48
- Voltaire on, 63:55

ASTULF, King of the Lombards

- Pope Stephen II and, 81:59
- surrender of, 81:59-60

ASURAS: gods of India, 141:133

ATHANASIUS, SAINT, Patriarch of

- Constantinople, *d.* 373

Anthony the Hermit and, 46:33

- Arianism, 17:109; 39:46-47
- on biblical style, 60:49
- on divinity of Christ, 39:70
- on grace, 23:21
- on Holy Spirit, 17:123
- the Incarnation and the Church, 39:34
- influence of, 39:72
- life of St. Antony, 21:78
- man of prayer, 39:70
- mentioned, 81:49; 110:104
- monasticism and, 39:83
- piety as inspiration of, 39:105
- Pneumatomachian heresy, 17:109-111
- on the redemption, 39:108
- Scripture and Greek thought, 17:118
- Semi-Arianism, 136:22-24
- on the Trinity, 39:71
- unity efforts, 136:28

ATHEISM

- appearance of truth, 15:121
- civilization of the 20th century, 6:61
- compelling proof sought by atheists, 15:119
- creation, denial of, 15:101
- Dostoevski on, 17:150-151
- example as argument against, 15:122
- mistake re evidence, 15:121
- modern; origins, 6:61-63
- modern Satanism, 21:117
- negative way to belief, 15:121
- "no atheists," 15:78
- nothingness and, 15:124

prevalence today, 6:60

- pride, supreme act of, 21:17
- salvation of atheists, 23:155
- sin as cause, 16:63-64
- strength and weakness of, 15:124
- systematic, 15:122-124
- technology and, 17:148
- twentieth century

advantages for religion, 6:64

- democratic and intellectual, 6:61
- greatest crisis of the Church, 6:64
- value as possibility, 15:120

ATHENAGORAS (2d century)

apologist, 107:25

ATHLETE (the word)

- early Christian usage, 46:60n

ATOMIC BOMB, satanic aspect, 21:34

ATOMIC POWER

- humanism and, 21:116

ATOMISM

- casualty in, 29:53
- mechanistic philosophy of universe, 29:42-44
- metaphysical weakness of, 29:44

ATOMS

- Hindu philosophy, 144:46

ATON: Egyptian god, 141:34

ATONEMENT

- (see also SATISFACTION)

- act of infinite value, 23:136
- for all sins, 108:31
- Christ, the Church, and the Mass, 110:74
- Christ's sacrifice, 16:60
- co-redemption, 44:65
- the "deaths" of Christ, 16:94
- God's majesty, 16:63
- holiness really communicated, 23:143

ATTENTION

- intellectual efficiency, 32:70

ATTITUDES

- loving knowledge, 16:11n
- religious (see RELIGIOUS ATTITUDES)

ATTRIBUTES OF GOD (see GOD:

- attributes)

ATUM: Egyptian god, 29:22-24

AUGUSTINE, SAINT

- (Bp. of Hippo, 354-430)

Alexandrian school, 39:96

Ambrose and, 39:62-63

- biblical scholarship
- canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
- on Genesis, 39:97
- John, commentaries on, 39:75
- relation of Old and New Testaments, 60:95
- revision of Latin bible, 60:25
- as catechist, 39:61
- on Catholicity, 39:35
- Christian mysteries; St. Paul, 39:75
- City of God
- analysis, 107:38-43

Devil vs Christ, 21:86
history and, 39:98
influence, 107:42
summary, 39:39-42
Confessions: prolonged mental prayer,
39:123
conversion; St. Ambrose, 46:35
on the creation, 29:114-117, 133
crede ut intelligas, 6:72
on the devil, 21:17-18
"Doctor of Charity," 39: 62
Donatism, 53:15; 136:32
on the eternity of God, 16:123, 125
on the Eucharist, 6:104
on evil, 15:109; 20:63-71
example of holiness, 46:34-36
on the existence of God, 15:67-68
experience of the living God, 17:147
on faith, 6:126
on the gifts of the Holy Spirit, 39:52
on God's immanence, 15:89-90
on good and evil, 15:107; 21:23
on grace, 39:51-52
grace and the Pelagians, 23:21-22
greatest of the Fathers, 39:50
greatness of, 39:70, 85, 117
on happiness, 6:54
homilies of, 39:61-62
on ideas, 29:46
influence
 Bérulle, 41:71
 Bossuet, 107:51
 Caesarius of Arles, 39:64
 Gregory the Great, 39:64, 98
 Isidore of Seville, 39:66
 Leo the Great, 39:53
 St. Benedict, 39:89
intercession of martyrs, 46:107
Jansen and, 136:103
Jansenistic interpretations, 39:116
on kingship of Christ, 39:111-112
Manicheism, 20:63-68; 46:34
Mariology
 cultus of Mary, 39:112
 sinlessness, 39:113; 44:32
 on Mary's spiritual motherhood,
 39:112-113
martyrs and, 46:80
mentioned, 15:16, 70, 86, 99; 39:14,
17, 24, 30, 57, 66
on miracles of Christ, 107:70
monasticism and, 39:83, 85
on the Mystical Body, 39:111
mysticism
 philosophy in, 39:74
 spiritual writing, 39:74-77
 union with God, 39:16
on original sin, 39:94
on peace, 81:98
Pelagianism, 39:98; 136:36
on Pentecost, 88:49

philosophy
 basic principles, 39:119
 Neo-Platonism, 39:75, 101
 Plato and Plotinus, 39:96
 religious thinker, 39:25
 and wisdom, 39:119
Platonic influence and vocabulary, 29:50
Platonic philosophy and, 29:48
on politics and the Church, 39:42
on the presence of God, 15:21; 39:75-76
Pythagorean influence, 29:42
on the redemption, 39:108-110
on religious life, 39:86
on salvation and the Church, 6:108
scholastic method, 2:62
Semi-Pelagianism, 136:38-39
on the soul, 39:27
spiritual realism, 39:121
theology as wisdom, 2:119-120
on the Trinity, 17:102, 114-115, 126;
39:50-51, 71, 97, 105-106
on truth, 15:121
the two cities, 21:90; 39:23
on wealth, 59:38
on world history, 21:53
AURELIUS ANTONINUS, MARCUS
 (emperor of Rome, 121-180)
 freedom and, 29:57
 mentioned, 17:86
AUROBINDO (see GHOSE, AUROBINDO)
AUTHORITY (in religion)
 Americanism, 136:129
 Bible or Church, 107:85
 Clement of Rome on obedience, 81:41
 disciplinary order and, 36:80-81
 faith's root, 2:21
 hierarchical subordination, 81:114
 as motive for faith, 6:132-133
 Reformation and, 81:78
 sequence, 2:32
 theocratic doctrine of Innocent III,
 81:64
AUTOMATIC WRITING (see
 AUTOMATISM)
AUTOMATISM
 activities of the subconscious, 36:56-58
 analogous activity, 36:59
 automatic writing and parapsychology,
 36:22
 credulity (C. Richet), 36:125-126
 doodling, 36:57
 mechanistic theory of mysticism, 15:28
 muscular acts, 36:58
AUTOSUGGESTION (see MENTAL
 SUGGESTION)
AVERROES, 1126-1198
 mentioned, 15:87
AVESTA
 additions to, 141:131
 an amalgam, 141:123
 content; quotations, 141:125-132

- AVESTA** contd
 sources, 141:122
 the two spirits, 141:157
 Videvdāt (or Vendidad), 141:125
 yashts, or hymns, 141:130-131
 the Yasna, 141:127
 Zend (commentaries), 141:132
AVIGNON POPES (see **POPEs**):
 history, 1309-1378
AVILA, JUAN DE, *Blessed*, 1500-1569
 mysticism, 41:33
AVRILLON, JEAN BAPTISTE ELIE,
 1652-1729
 mentioned, 41:137
AWE
 Isaias and, 46:13
 profane persons and sacred things, 46:12
AXIOMS
 examples, 2:75
 medieval theology, 2:76
 modern usage, 2:76
AZAZEL (bad angel), 21:78
AZEVEDO, EMMANUEL DE, S. J.,
 1713-1796
 criteria for miracles, 36:82
BAAL
 Phoenician god, 141:76
 representation of, 141:77
 sacrifices in Jerusalem, 60:78
 stele at Amrit, 141:80
BABEL, TOWER OF
 historicity, 63:88
 Pentecost and, 88:48
 Ziggurats and, 60:58
BABINSKI, JOSEPH FRANCOIS FELIX,
 1857-1932
 on hysteria, 36:61
BABYLON
 the Esagil temple, 141:106
 history of religion in, 141:89
 kingdom established, 141:88
 kings and gods, 141:106
 name for Rome, 81:30
 Sumerian language and civilization,
 141:88
BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE (see **ASSYRO-
 BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE**)
BABYLONIAN LITERATURE (see
ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LITERATURE)
BACON, ROGER, 1214?-1294
 biblical criticism, 63:39
BACTERIA
 function, 30:100
 reproduction of, 30:103
BAKER, AUGUSTINE, O. S. B.,
 1575-1641
 mysticism, 41:141
BALAAM (soothsayer)
 prophecy after the event, 63:88
BANGOR, IRELAND
 monastic center, 39:88
BAPTISM
 biblical teaching
 mission of the apostles, 107:7
 name of the Trinity, 17:35-36
 Christian name; canon law, 46:106
 consciousness of; early church, 110:20
 early church
 conditions: knowledge and belief,
 17:89-90
 Didache, 17:90
 initiation, 21:68
 profession of faith essential, 17:90
 rite in the 2d-4th centuries, 17:91-94
 effects
 (see also **PRIESTHOOD**: universal)
 incorporation in Christ, 70:110-112
 incorporation into the Church, 6:94
 Irenaeus on, 17:87, 88
 members of Christ's body, 70:113
 moral resurrection, 70:73
 new life in Christ, 46:21
 resurrection, 70:107
 share in Christ's resurrection, 46:20
 spiritual transformation, 108:55
 transformation in Christ, 70:64
 holiness; Christ's baptism, 108:46-47
 the Holy Spirit, 108:89-91
 minister
 deacons, 53:55
 mysticism and, 39:67
 novelty in religion, 70:64
 prayers of the Fore-Mass and, 110:32
 prefigured, 108:51
 rites and ceremonies
 devil in our lives, 21:67
 the Holy Spirit, 108:91
 Roman rite; early catechumenate,
 21:71-73
 sacrament of faith, 6:94
 "sign of faith," 110:107
 universal priesthood, 53:115-117
 water, 108:90-91
BAPTISM OF CHRIST (see **JESUS CHRIST**:
 baptism)
BAPTISM OF DESIRE
 sufficient, 23:152
BAPTISTERIES
 art of the 4th-5th centuries, 17:92
BARBARA, SAINT
 history and, 46:112, 113
BARBARIAN INVASIONS OF ROME
 Roman civilization and the popes,
 81:56-58
BARCOS, MARTIN DE, 1600-1678
 mysticism, 41:123
BARDY, GUSTAVE
 on the Roman primacy, 81:45
BARNABAS, EPISTLE OF (see **EPISTLE
 OF BARNABAS**)
BARNABAS, SAINT
 mentioned, 81:25

BARONIUS, CESARE, CARDINAL,

1538-1607

martyrologies and, 46:95

BARTH, KARL, 1886-

biographical note, 137:81n

Catholicism and, 137:82, 84

dialectical theology, 137:81-89

European Protestantism, 137:109-110

on faith, 6:131

on justification, 137:135

predestination, 137:87-88

return to sources, 136:134

BARUZI, JEAN

on contemplation, 15:29

BASEL, COUNCIL OF, 1431-1449

Eugenius IV and, 81:69

BASIL, SAINT, THE GREAT, 330(ca.)-379

Arianism, 17:112-113

Benedict and, 39:89

Byzantine Church, 39:100

on divinity of the Spirit, 17:96

on the Holy Spirit, 17:123

language, use of, 17:111

mentioned, 39:17, 20, 57, 83

rule of, 39:84, 90

spiritual writings, value, 39:83-84

on the Trinity, 39:47-48

vocabulary, 17:118

BASILIDES (2nd century gnostic)

mentioned, 17:82

BATIFFOL, PIERRE, 1861-1929

dates of the canon, 110:76

mentioned, 110:110, 113

BATTISTA DA CREMA, O. P.,

1460-1527

mysticism, 41:53

BAUDELAIRE, CHARLES PIERRE,

1821-1867

Satanism, 21:117

BAY, MICHAEL DE, 1513-1589

life, 136:101-102

BAYLE, PIERRE, 1647-1706

free thought, 136:124

faith the beginning, 23:84-85

faith the foretaste, 2:31

BEATIFIC VISION

fulfillment; personal happiness, 46:107-108

light of glory, 23:85

the soul before the resurrection, 44:90

theological virtues, 23:88

BEATIFICATION

(see also CANONIZATION)

miracles in cause for, 46:90

papal magisterium, 81:118

procedure, 46:89-90

BEATITUDES

blessed are the meek, 6:71

curses attached to, 20:56

Mary's share in, 44:84

mentioned, 39:10

the poor in, 59:22

BEAUTY

the absolute and (Lagneau), 15:70-71

existence of God; perfection, 15:65-66

grace and, 23:11-12

relative idea, 20:83

BECOMING

permanent process; first cause, 15:56-57

BEDE, THE VENERABLE, SAINT, 673-735

martyrologies and, 46:94

mentioned, 39:21

writings of, 39:66

BEES: language, 32:59; 36:129**BEETZ, JOHANNES, O. Carm., 1425?-1476**

on witchcraft, 21:96

BEHAVIOR (see CONDUCT OF LIFE)**BEING (see ONTOLOGY)****BELIEF AND DOUBT**

(see also AGNOSTICISM; ASSENT;

FAITH; RATIONALISM; SKEPTICISM)

affirmation of God, 15:115

assertion and opinion, 15:114

belief as an intellectual impossibility,

6:10-15

Bible a factor in, 60:13

biblical criticism and, 6:119

bibliography, 6:144

certainty for an "open" intelligence, 6:74

communicable certitude insufficient for

faith, 6:44

"conformism," untested faith, 6:7

"crisis of God," 15:124-126

divided hearts, 107:12-14

evolution and, 6:118

great men outside the Church, 46:68

lives of believers, 15:125

love necessary for faith, 6:143

meaning of belief, 15:114

miracles as obstacle to faith, 6:40

multiplicity of religions and, 6:96-104

obstacles and difficulties, 15:120

prayer for those who want to believe, 6:52

proofs as cause, 15:115

proofs: effectiveness, 15:118

Rostand on, 6:12

scientific attitude toward, 6:11

sight and blindness; analogy, 6:9

struggle of heart and reason, 15:118

witness of others and, 6:12

BELLINZAGA, ISABELLA

(see BERINZAGA, ISABELLA

CRISTINA)

BELOVED (THE WORD)

"only" in the O.T., 17:34

BENDA, JULIEN, 1867-1956

mentioned, 63:53

BENEDICT, SAINT (Abbot of Monte

Cassino, 480-547)

biographical note, 39:89

Dialogues of St. Gregory, 39:65

Gregory's life of, 46:109

rule of, 39:89

- BENEDICT XIV, POPE, 1675-1758**
 church and state, 81:85
 on diabolical possessions, 36:19
 Jansenism, 136:117
 on marriage, 54:16
 miracles, criteria for, 36:82-84
 rules on canonization, 46:89
- BENEDICT XV, POPE, 1854-1922**
 Bible as book of prayer, 60:112
 the Eastern churches, 88:79
 on ecumenicalism, 136:140-141
 Mary as mediatrix, 44:106-107
Maximum illud, 88:97
 mentioned, 63:63; 81:102, 128
 nationalism, 88:97-100
 native clergy, 88:99
 peace efforts, 81:100
Spiritus Paraclitus: encyclical on the Bible, 60:11
 World War, 81:99-101
- BENEDICTINES**
 major force in the Church, 39:89
 Office of, 88:73n
 poverty and obedience, 59:59
- BENEDICTION OF THE BLESSED SACRAMENT**
 origin, 110:94
- BENEDICTUS**
 sung after the consecration, 110:81
 words of, 110:80
- BENEFICES**
 church and state; middle ages, 81:70
- BENET OF CANFIELD, O. F. M. Cap., 1562-1610**
 influence in France, 41:111
 mysticism, 41:57-62 *ff passim*
Rule of perfection, 41:60
 sources, 41:62
 voluntarism, 41:61
- BENIGNUS, SAINT**
 origin of cultus of, 46:86
- BENOIT, P., O.P.**
 on biblical criticism, 63:17-18
 on biblical inerrancy, 60:42
 on human elements in the Bible, 63:16-17
- BENSON, EDWARD WHITE (Bp. of Canterbury, 1829-1896)**
 mentioned, 36:38
- BERENGARIUS, of Tours, 1000 (ca.)-1088**
 the Real Presence, 136:57
- BERGSON, HENRI, 1859-1941**
 apologetics, modern, 107:97
 on Aristotelian metaphysics, 29:53
 on disorder, 15:72
 on evil, 20:121
 on free will, 6:49
 on knowledge, 32:52
 on mystics and intellectual health, 15:29-30
 on prehistory, 29:73
 on the saints, 6:58
 on saints and mental health, 46:66
- BERINZAGA, ISABELLA CRISTINA, 1551?-1624**
 mysticism, 41:55
- BERITH (the word)**
 "covenant," 60:30
- BERNADETTE, SAINT, 1844-1879**
 mentioned, 46:121
- BERNARD, CLAUDE**
 on causality, 32:52-53
 on cause of intelligence, 32:68-69
 mentioned, 32:16
 on scientific ignorance, 32:31
- BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX, SAINT, 1091?-1153**
 accommodation in Scripture, 60:101
 on church and state, 81:63
 contemplation and activities, 46:62
 on freedom, 6:50
 health and holiness, 46:65
 on the Holy Spirit, 17:144-145
 mentioned, 39:74, 108
 the Petrobrusians, 136:59
- BERNARDINO DE LAREDO, O. F. M., 1482-1540**
 mysticism, 41:31
- BERNIERES-LOUVIGNY, JEAN DE, 1602-1659**
 Berullism, 41:100-102
 works condemned, 41:101
- BERTIN, M. G.**
 miracles at Lourdes, 36:86
- BERTOT, JACQUES**
 Mme. Guyon and, 41:127
- BERULLE, PIERRE DE, Cardinal, 1575-1629**
 Christian interior life, 41:72-73
 followers of, 41:87-100
 Incarnation-centered piety, 41:70
 mysticism, 41:69-77
 Patristic theology, 41:71
 polemics, 41:76
 sources, 41:70-71
 on the Trinity, 41:72
 vocation, 41:69
 works, 41:87
- BES: goddess, 141:21**
- BESOIGNE, JEROME, 1686-1731**
 mentioned, 41:126
- BESSEL, FREDERICK**
 astronomy, 29:68
- BETYIS: Phoenician cult, 141:79**
- BHAGAVADGITA**
 great epic cycle, 144:37-42
 theme, 144:38
- BIBLE**
 antiquities
 archaeology and biblical history, 60:54-55
 discoveries, importance of, 63:67
 literary ownership, 60:47

- writings older than the Bible, 60:16
- appreciation
- suspicious attitude of Catholics, 60:11
- art
 - dependence on the Bible, 60:7
- belief and the 20th century, 60:13
- bibliography
 - critical editions, 63:122
- biography in, 65:107-108
- canon
 - criteria for, 60:35
 - Eastern Orthodox Christians, 60:35
 - Holy Spirit and, 60:36
 - Muratorian Canon, 60:35
 - rule of faith, 60:30-31
- catenae (see CATENAE)
- Catholic Church
 - criticism encouraged by, 63:18, 121
 - encyclicals, 60:11
 - guarantor of truth of the text, 60:92
 - liturgical prayer, 60:115-116
 - schools and the Holy See, 60:12
 - chapters and verses (see BIBLE: numerical division)
- Christ as "biblical man," 65:109
- comparative studies
 - neighboring literatures, 60:58
 - other written collections, 60:16
- criticism, interpretation, etc.
 - (see also *subhead* textual criticism)
 - achievements of criticism, 63:67-68
 - authors as human personalities, 60:47-48
 - bibliography, 63:123-124
 - cautions concerning criticism, 63:120-121
 - Claudel against criticism, 63:14
 - as crisis for faith, 6:119
 - Erasmus, 41:23
 - events as typological, 63:38
 - excesses of "accommodating"
 - exegetes, 60:101
 - genres and, 60:50-52
 - halachic exegesis, 63:33n
 - higher criticism, object of, 63:12
 - historical method (Lagrange), 63:65-66
 - history, limits of, 60:60-61
 - history's contribution to, 60:55-58
 - Hugh of St. Victor, 2:86-87
 - human element in Scripture, 63:15-16
 - language used by author, 60:49
 - literal exegesis: the text, 63:38
 - literary style must be considered, 29:96
 - lower criticism, object of, 63:11-12
 - metaphysical abstractions in the Bible, 63:82
 - misconceptions and false readings, 63:119-120
 - mythical elements in, 29:120-121
 - necessity for criticism, 63:17-19
 - "Origenism," 39:56
 - rational truths (Spinoza), 63:50
 - religious faith and, 63:119-120
 - Renan's errors, 63:15-16
 - scandal of the ignorant, 63:12-19
 - science and the Bible, 60:106-107
 - spiritual significance, 2:87
 - study of the human author, 60:44
 - textual understanding and the divine plan, 60:101
- criticism, interpretation, etc., history
 - Andrew of St. Victor, 63:36
 - eighteenth century, 63:53-56
 - Jerome's commentaries, 63:28
 - literal exegesis; theological foundation, 63:39-40
 - middle ages; survey, 63:35-40
 - modern period (16th-17th centuries), 63:45-48
 - Origen's commentaries, 63:26
 - pietism and fundamentalism, 63:43-44
 - Reformation period, 63:42-44
 - Renaissance period, 63:41-42
- ethics
 - Bible as handbook, 60:108
 - Covenant morality, 65:29
 - participation, 65:37
 - taboos in the Old Testament, 65:41-42
 - unity of Israel, 65:31
- etymology of the word, 60:8-9
- evidences, authority, etc.
 - (see also MIRACLES)
 - inspiration and natural sources, 60:41
 - Modernism and, 60:11
- French; Catholic translations, 60:12
- genealogy, importance of, 60:72
- geography
 - land of the Bible, 60:45-47
 - understanding the sacred text, 60:46
- God's plan in the collection, 60:28
- God's presence in, 60:7
- Greek; ancient translations, 60:24
- Hebrew; Kittel's critical text, 63:74
- Hebrew; the "received text," 63:71
- hermeneutics
 - accommodated sense, 60:99-101
 - allegorical or spiritual sense, 60:99-101
 - literal sense, 60:98-101
 - Origen's system, 63:26
 - principles of (Simon), 63:47
 - theology and, 2:121
- heterogeneous collection of books, 60:27
- historiography
 - creation in Genesis, 29:103
 - significance rather than accuracy, 63:87
 - sources, use of, 63:91
- history

BIBLE contd

date of written form, 60:17
manuscript copies, 60:20
materials used for writing, 60:19
mystery of Israel, 60:67-68
oral teaching before written texts,
60:14-16
Protestant revolution and, 60:10-11
Ptolemy Philadelphus, 60:9
record of a people, 60:53
research studies today, 60:53
history of biblical events
biblical authors and typology, 63:38
criticism and, 63:119
customs of the people and, 60:56
Josue and the conquest, 60:57-58
plagues (see **PLAGUES OF EGYPT**)
history of contemporary events
contribution to understanding,
60:55-58
influence
civilization's foundation, 60:7-8
historians' impressions, 6:19
inspiration
biblical texts, 60:39
Catholic teaching; history, 60:38-39
divine work, human task, 60:41
dogma summarized, 29:96
errors of fact and, 60:43
fiction compatible with, 63:66
God cannot err, 60:42-43
Hebrew heritage, 60:38
Holy Spirit (Leo XIII), 60:40
human aspects, 60:40
human influences on, 60:59
inerrancy of the Bible, 60:42
irresistible effect of the Spirit, 60:41
meaning and the Holy Spirit, 17:44
meaning of, 60:39-41
names of the Bible, 60:38
Protestant reactionary theology, 63:43
quotations in the *Enchiridion
Biblicum*, 60:39
scientific knowledge and, 60:106
stages of the revelation (O. T.), 60:70
styles of the human authors, 60:43
supernatural enlightenment, 60:42
Thomas Aquinas on, 60:40
verbal inspiration, 60:43
introductions
acts of God, 60:62-70
ascent toward total discovery;
stages, 60:70
beauty of, 60:103-105
bibliography, 60:126-128; 63:122
divine and human aspects, 60:102-103
instruction of man, 60:105-109
literary genres, 60:50-52
perfecting of man as work of, 60:68
philosophy and biblical knowledge,
60:107

purpose of the four kinds of writings,
60:63
themes of, 60:111
unity of the Bible, 60:53
language, style, etc.
authors as personalities, 60:47-48
individual styles retained, 63:81
O. T. and N. T. resemblances, 60:94
oral style, influence of, 60:15
style related to audience, 60:48
stylistic tricks, 60:50
three languages, 60:19
Latin
history; early versions, 63:26-27
Vulgate: characteristics and
influence, 60:24-25
(as or and) literature
influence on authors, 60:7-8
literary forms or genres, 60:50-52
presence of the Word, 60:105
psychological literature and, 60:103
liturgical use
the Church year, 108:33-36
Old Testament, 108:34
Luther's use of, 137:25
man (history) in hands of God, 60:66
manuscripts
Codex Bezae, 60:22
Codex Sinaiticus, 60:22
Codex Vaticanus, 60:22
collections of, 60:20
the Hexapla, 63:25
Massoretic revision, 60:21
oldest known bibles, 60:21
Septuagint texts, 63:75-76
marginal readings: the Massora, 63:31
miracles (see **JESUS CHRIST**;
miracles; **MIRACLES**)
numerical division
chapters and verses; history, 60:29
utility, pro and con, 60:28
papal teaching: 3 encyclicals, 60:11
polyglot versions
the Hexapla of Origen, 63:25
tool of textual criticism, 63:45
prayers
liturgical prayer, 60:114-116
praying with the Bible, 60:112-114
prophets (see **PROPHETS**)
Protestant interpretation
biblicism, 81:36
Providence and the Church, 107:79
reading
authorized editions; canon law, 60:13
Breviary, a continuous reading, 60:115
Calvin on, 137:26
Council of Trent on, 60:11
love in, 60:111
most widely read book, 60:9-10
office of lector, 53:81
reverence in, 60:110

understanding with the heart,
60:110-112
revelation (see BIBLE: inspiration)
science and (see SCIENCE:
Biblical relations)
sects and Protestantism, 81:78
sense of God, 65:103
study
Catholic lag in, 60:10
intellectual nourishment, 60:7
intellectual training; value, 60:105
ultimate goal, 60:61
style (see subhead "language" above)
symbolism
medieval cathedrals, 60:99
messianic prophecies, 60:98
textual criticism
biblical application, 60:25-26
conjectural emendations, 63:73
emendations in the texts, 63:72-73
manuscripts, complete catalog of,
63:71
Septuagint version; history, 63:23-24
vowel changes, 63:73
textual criticism, history
Origen at Alexandria, 63:24-25
printing and, 63:41
Simon, Richard, 63:46-48
thirteenth century scholars, 63:39
themes of, 6:137
theology
comparative analysis, 60:108
middle ages, 2:94
theology and, 2:43-47
tradition as guide to understanding,
60:93
translations (see BIBLE: versions)
typology (see TYPOLOGY (THEOLOGY))
universal message, 60:8
universalist in attitude, 65:23
versions
ancient translations, 60:23-25
estimates on number, 60:10
Malagasy (African language), 60:10
recent translations, 60:25
Reformation period, 63:44
Septuagint, 60:23-24
traduttore, traditore, 60:49
versions, Latin
Vulgate, history of the, 63:27-29
BIBLICAL ARCHAEOLOGY (see BIBLE:
antiquities)
BIBLICAL SCHOOL, JERUSALEM
(see JERUSALEM: Ecole biblique et
archeologique francaise)
BIBLICISM
ferment of disruption, 136:91
BICHAT, M. F. X., 1771-1802
on life and death, 32:31-32
BIEL, GABRIEL, 1425-1495
on salvation, 137:20

BILOCATION

parapsychology and, 36:105
BINET, ETIENNE, 1569-1639
mysticism, 41:80
BIOCHEMISTRY
artificial generation, 30:36
metabolism, carbon in, 32:17
science and life, 32:17-18
synthetic substances, 32:18-19
BIOLOGICAL CONSTITUTION OF MAN
(see MAN: constitution)
BIOLOGY
(see also LIFE (BIOLOGY))
classification
cladi, 30:43-44
example, 30:45
genus, family, order, etc., 30:41-42
jordanon, 30:40
organizational and formal types,
30:44-47
phyla, 30:42-43
species: definition, 30:39
existence of God and, 15:81
zoology (see ZOOLOGY)
BIOSPHERE (see LIFE)
BIOT, RENE, 1889-
on hysteria, 36:64
BIRTH CONTROL
effect on marriage union, 54:75-76
evading fruitfulness, 54:72
medical science and contraception,
32:90-91
Onan, crime of, 54:73
periods of natural sterility, 54:69
pleasure; selfishness, 54:74
sin against nature (Pius XI), 54:73
validity of marriage and, 54:70
"wrath of God," 54:75
BISHOPS
(see also APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION;
EPISCOPACY; POPES: primacy)
Anglican thought, 137:100
in apostolic times, 53:24-30
appellations of, 46:91
Church history and the saints, 46:103
consecration
deacons (middle ages), 53:31
first ritual, 53:29-30
grace conferred, 53:33-35
grace similar to Pentecost, 53:35
the Holy Spirit, 108:97-98
Pius XII on form, 53:30
sacramental rite, 53:31-32
cult of the saints; history, 46:81-83
cultus of saints, approval by, 46:85-86
indigenous character of, 88:113
infallibility, 53:34
named in the canon; history, 110:83
New Testament usage, 53:24-25
Paul's teaching on celibacy, 53:101
"presbyter" and, 53:26

BISHOPS contd

Rome, history; the *depositio episcoporum*,
46:82

spiritual fatherhood, 44:78-79

successors of the apostles, 81:24

superiority over the presbyters,
53:31

transmission of authority (Clement I),
81:41

BITTEL, K.

on Hittite gods, 141:71

BLACK MASS (see SATANISM)

BLAKE, WILLIAM, 1757-1827

mentioned, 21:117

BLANCHARD, Abbe

on holiness, 17:149

BLESSED (or *Beatus*)

significance, 46:89

BLESSED IN HEAVEN (see BEATIFIC
VISION)

BLESSED SACRAMENT (see EUCHARIST)

BLESSINGS

final prayers of the Mass, 110:133

BLONDEL, MAURICE, 1861-1949

apologetics: method of immanence,
107:102-109

on desire for the infinite, 15:20-21

on love and mystery, 15:111-112

on mystery of God, 15:8-9

the ontological argument, 15:47

sources and style, 107:103-104

the will's movement toward God,
15:19-20

BLOSIUS (Louis de Blois) Abbot,
1506-1566

mystical works, 41:18-19

BLOY, LEON, 1846-1917

on biblical criticism, 63:13-16

BODY AND MIND (see MIND AND BODY)

BODY AND SOUL

dependence on the body, 32:69

respect for the body, 44:89

Seritlanges on, 32:70

sex, 54:25

soul as cause of life, 32:68-69

BODY, GLORIFIED OR RISEN

the Assumption, 44:91

qualities, 108:66

BOEHME, JACOB, 1575-1624

satanism, 21:118

BOETHIUS, d. 524

Cassiodorus and, 39:65

BOGHAZ KOY: temples, 141:69

BOGOMILES: Satanism, 21:92

BOILEAU (or BEAULAIGUE), JEAN
JACQUES, 1649-1735

spiritual thought, 41:125

BOIRAC, EMILE, 1851-1917

history of parapsychology, 36:20

BOLLAND, JOHN, S. J., 1596-1665

Bollandists and, 46:114-116

BOLLANDISTS

history of the saints, 46:114-116

BONALD, Cardinal de

A. Gay and, 21:105

BONAVENTURE, SAINT, Cardinal,
1221-1274

prayer of thanksgiving, 110:134

BONIFACE IV, SAINT, POPE, d. 615

Pantheon a Christian church, 46:122

BONIFACE VIII, POPE, 1235?-1303
(elected 1294)

the "Anagni outrage," 81:66

temporal power, 81:64-65

Unam sanctam, 81:65

BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER (see
CHURCH OF ENGLAND)

BOOK OF THE DEAD

collection of magic formulas,
141:48

Mosaic law and, 60:59

Moses and, 65:39

oldest copies, 141:47

BOOKS

manuscript (see MANUSCRIPTS)

BOOKS, FORBIDDEN (see FORBIDDEN
BOOKS)

BOREL, EMILE FELIX EDOUARD
JUSTIN, 1871-

"laws" of chance, 15:77

"typewriting monkeys," 15:76

BOSSUET, JACQUES BENIGNE
(Bp. of Meaux, 1627-1704)

age of the earth, 29:70-71

apologetics of, 107:51-53

Bérulle and, 41:100

on the Church, 6:91

on existence of God, 15:68

on fall of man, 21:24

Fénelon, controversy with, 41:131-136

Guyon and, 41:130ff; 136:122

mentioned, 81:111

on moral education, 60:109

motherhood of the Church, 44:72-73

on Protestant history, 137:107

Simon, Richard, and, 63:46, 47, 48

on the temptation of Christ, 21:36, 39

BOTTA, PAUL EMILE, 1802-1870

biblical archaeology, 60:54

BOTTE, BERNARD, O. S. B., 1893-

on the *Hanc igitur*, 110:87

mentioned, 110:106

BOUCHER DE PERTHES, JACQUES,
1788-1868

tertiary discoveries, 29:75

BOUDON, HENRI MARIE, 1624-1702

Bérullism, 41:102

BOULLAN, JEAN ANTOINE, d. 1893

Huysmans and, 21:98

BOURDALOUE, LOUIS, S. J.,
1632-1703

spiritual thought, 41:124

BOURGOING, FRANCOIS, 1585-1662

Bérullism, 41:89-90

BOUTET, FREDERIC, 1874-
satanism, 21:98**BRAHMA**

power to create, 144:61
representations, 144:62

BRAHMAN

the Absolute, 144:26
the atman, 144:26-29
causality, 144:70
divine manifestations, 144:58
duty of, 144:108

BRAHMANAS

the Aranyakas, 144:25
prose commentaries, 144:24-32
the Upanishads, 144:25-32

BRAIN

physical chemistry of mental activity,
32:25-27
respiratory action, 32:25

BRAHMANISM

Hindu cosmogony, 29:28
pantheism, 15:87

BRAZEN SERPENT

senses of Scripture and, 60:100

BREAD

offering at Mass; history, 110:63-64

BREAKING OF THE BREAD (see
FRACTION, THE)**BREUIL, HENRI, 1877-**

first appearance of man, 29:77

BREVIARY

(see also DIVINE OFFICE)

Bible, a complete reading, 60:115
reform (Pius X), 81:96
scripture in, 108:33

BRIDGE (in religion, folk-lore, etc.)

Iranian eschatology, 141:143

BROGLIE, LOUIS DE, 1892-

mentioned, 15:55

BROGLIE, PAUL DE

apologetics: method of transcendence,
107:97-102

biographical sketch, 107:97-98

BROTHERHOOD OF MAN (see
SOLIDARITY, SOCIAL)**BROWNISTS: separatist group, 137:18****BRUNNER, EMIL, 1889-**

Barth and, 137:88

BRUNSCHVICG, LEON, 1868-1944

on the ontological argument, 15:35-40
theodicy of, 15:33

BUCER, MARTIN, 1491-1551

the Reformation, 137:12-13

BUCK, VICTOR DE, S. J., 1817-1876

Bollandists and, 46:116

BUCQUET, CLAUDE and ANTOINE

anti-mysticism, 41:118

BUDDHA, 563?-483 B. C.

mentioned, 6:30, 34

BUDDHISM

(see also NIRVANA)

attraction of, 6:99
cosmogony of, 29:62
evil, theory of, 20:15
in India, 144:95

BULLINGER, HENRY, 1504-1575

the Reformation, 137:12

BULTMANN, RUDOLF, 1884-

Barth and, 137:89

BUNDAHISHN

Pahlavi writings, 141:132

BUONAIUTI, ERNESTO, 1881-1946

modernist, 63:63

BURCHARD, JOHANN (Bp of Orta and
Civiltà Castellana, d. 1506)

mentioned, 110:28

BURIAL

(see also EMBALMING; FUNERAL RITES
AND CEREMONIES; TOMBS)

BURIAL CUSTOMS (see FUNERAL RITES
AND CEREMONIES)**BURIAL PLACES (see CEMETERIES)****BURNER, THIEBAULT**

demonic possession, 21:103

BURNING BUSH, The

type of Mary, 44:13

BURNOUD, Father

report on possession, 21:107

BUTLER, ALBAN, 1711-1773

Lives of the saints, 46:117

BYBLOS: excavations, 141:74**BYRON, GEORGE GORDON,**
6th Lord, 1788-1824

Satan in works of, 21:117

BYZANTINE CHURCH

bishops and the state, 39:101

history; theology, 39:100

orthodoxy, 39:102

BYZANTINE EMPIRE

Catholicity; defense of Christianity,
39:39

decline of, 39:100

iconoclastic quarrels, 81:73

sovereignty over the West (9th cent.),
81:73

BYZANTINE RITE

history

Feast of Orthodoxy, 39:22

ties with Rome, 39:18

liturgy and ritual

ceremony in Rome (1950), 81:110

CABANIS, PIERRE JEAN GEORGES,
1757-1808

mentioned, 15:82

CAECILIAN: the Donatists, 136:31**CAESAR, GAIUS JULIUS, 100?-44 B.C.**

Celtic gods and, 29:33

mentioned, 29:21

CAESARIUS, SAINT (Bp of Arles,
470?-543)

- CAESARIUS, SAINT contd
 monastic legislation, 39:87
 sermons, 39:64
- CAIN
 devil and, 21:35
 freedom of, 21:45
 sacrifice of, 16:16
- CAINITES: Satanism, 21:91
- CAITANYA, 1485-1533
 Hindu leader, 144:100
- CALAMITIES (see DISASTERS)
- CALENDAR OF MARTYRS (see MARTYROLOGIES)
- CALLISTUS I, SAINT, POPE, d. 222
 Hippolytus and, 46:85
 opposition to, 81:46
- CALORIES: vital energy, 32:21
- CALVIN, JOHN, 1509-1564
 the Bible, 137:25
 on celibacy, 53:100
 on the church, 6:86; 137:25, 50-52
 the Eucharistic presence, 137:41
 excommunication, use of, 136:86
 on free will, 21:14
 inquisition, 137:14
 justice of God and, 21:75, 76
 on justification, 23:125
 life of, 136:83; 137:13-14
 Luther's theology, 136:84
 on predestination, 136:87; 137:27
 on reading Scripture, 137:26
 on relics, 137:21
 on salvation, 23:124
 on works, 136:85
- CALVINISM
 in America, 137:18
 church and state, 136:85
 Ecclesiastical Ordinances, 136:86
 Europe today, 137:108-110
 Francis de Sales and, 41:63
 Jansenism, 136:106
 predestination (see PREDESTINATION)
 sacraments, 137:39-40
 Synod of Dort (1618), 137:16
 theology, 137:43
 universal priesthood, 137:46
 worship, 137:42
- CAMUS, ALBERT, 1913-
 mentioned, 6:66
- CAMUS, JEAN PIERRE, Bp.,
 1584-1652
 mysticism, 41:68
- CANA, WEDDING FEAST AT
 manifestation of Jesus, 108:48
- CANO, MELCHIOR, 1509?-1560
 anti-mysticism, 41:32, 34
- CANON (the word)
 meaning, 46:84n; 60:30
 rules of belief or action, 60:31
- CANON LAW
 reform (Pius X), 81:96
- CANON OF THE BIBLE (see BIBLE:
 canon)
- CANON OF THE MASS:
 (Note: references to vol. 110 generally
 include history)
 (see also CONSECRATION AT MASS)
 additions; history, 110:75-76
 Amen at end of, 110:111
 anaphora of St. Hippolytus, 110:15-17
 Communicantes (prayer), 110:85-86
 conclusion of, 110:109-112
 dates assigned to the various prayers,
 110:76
 4th-5th centuries; Pope Gelasius, 110:17
 general features, 110:75-77
Hanc igitur prayer, 110:87-88
 the host as a sacrament throughout, 110:98
 initial T in the Missal, 110:82
 literary style, 110:76
 manuscripts (7th-8th centuries), 110:77
 Memento of the dead, 110:106-108
 Memento of the living, 110:83-85
 mysteries of Christ in, 110:95-96
 prayers of intercession, 110:77
 primitive form of the, 110:75
Quam oblationem, 110:88-89
 silent recitation; history, 110:77
Supplices: problem of the epiclesis,
 110:100-105
Supra quae propitio, 110:99-100
Te igitur prayer, 110:82-83
- CANONIZATION
 (see also BEATIFICATION)
 Benedict XIV on, 46:89
 ex cathedra decision, 81:117
 history
 legislation of Urban VIII, 46:88
 papal authority declared essential, 46:88
 recourse to the Holy See; first case, 46:87
 holiness of the Church, 107:94
 infallibility and, 46:90
 infallibility since 1534, 46:96
 miracles and, 46:64
 miracles after beatification, 46:90
 publicity an aid in causes for, 46:121
 rigorous procedure, 46:84
 rite, 46:90
 spontaneous public cult an obstacle, 46:88
 word origin, 110:86
- CANTICLE OF CANTICLES
 comparative literature, 60:59
 criticism
 love poems or allegory, 63:105
 introduction, 60:81
 oral style, 60:15
 references
 Cf 2.12--60:104
 songs of human love, 65:25
 unsurpassed as song of love, 60:104
- CANTORS
 lectors and, 53:80

- CAPELLE, BERNARD, O.S.B., 1884-mentioned, 110:119
 CAPELLE, LOUIS mentioned, 63:46
 CAPITAL SINS (see also PRIDE)
 devil's work, 21:66-67
 CAPITALISM
 wealth as goal, 59:36
 CARAITES (JEWISH SECT)
 tradition and the Bible, 63:44
 CARDINALS
 Italians, 88:115
 power when papacy is vacant, 81:120-121
 Roman clergy, 81:107
 temporal power and, 81:120
 CARIONI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA (see BATTISTA DA CREMA)
 CARLSTADT, ANDREW, 1840-1541
 the Reformation, 137:14
 CARMELITE NUNS
 reform by St. Teresa, 46:44
 CARPOCRATES: gnostic, 136:14
 CARREL, ALEXIS, 1873-1944
 mentioned, 15:81
 preserving life; experiment, 32:34-35
 research on the emotions, 32:87-88
 CARRERE, JEAN
 on Pius X, 81:99
 CARTHAGE, COUNCIL OF, 397
 canon of the Bible, 60:33, 35
 CARTHUSIANS
 Cologne
 history of mysticism, 41:15
 CASSIAN, JOHN, ca. 370-ca. 435
Collationes Patrum, 39:86
 Mary and Nestorianism, 136:42
 mentioned, 39:89
 quoted, 21:45
 Semi-Pelagianism, 136:37
 Shepherd of Hermas, 21:65
 CASSIODORUS SENATOR, FLAVIUS
 MAGNUS AURELIUS, ca.487-ca.580
 biographical note, 39:65
 CASTE
 India
 Brahmins, 144:107-109
 Ksatriyas, 144:109
 Pariahs, 144:110
 social structure, 144:107
 Sudras, 144:110
 Vaisyas, 144:109
 CASUISTRY
 out of favor today, 2:115
 Pascal's letters, 136:110
 CATACOMBS
 hope, 70:43
 inscriptions: peace as theme, 110:107
 Roman martyrologies, 46:77-78
 CATECHETICS
 history
 early Christian teachers, 17:76
 Eastern Fathers of the Church, 39:58
 Latin Fathers, 39:61
 primitive catechisms and the Gospels, 60:87
 texts, early Christian, 21:69
 Mary and, 44:133
 theology and, 2:46
 CATECHUMENATE
 early church
 adjuration against Satan, 21:71-72
 insufflation as exorcism, 21:68
 Lent and the "elect," 21:69
 Lord's Prayer in the early Church, 110:114
 rite in the early Church, 21:68
 salt, administration of, 21:68-69
 scrutinies in, 21:69-70
 third scrutiny, 21:71
 CATECHUMENS: definition, 17:90n
 CATECHUMENS, MASS OF THE (see MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)
 CATENAE
 medieval biblical commentaries, 63:35
 CATHARI (CATHARISM)
 (see also ALBIGENSES)
 devil-worship, 21:93
 Manicheism in Iran, 141:118
 origin, 21:91
 CATHARINE
 (*saints names here spelled Catherine, q. v.*)
 CATHEDRALS
 middle ages
 biblical symbolism, 60:99
 CATHERINE OF GENOA, SAINT, 1447-1510
 mysticism; influence, 41:54-55
 CATHERINE DEI RICCI, SAINT, 1522-1590
 mysticism, 41:55
 CATHERINE OF SIENA, SAINT
 Italian piety, 41:54
 CATHERINET, F. M.
 on demonology, 21:51n
 CATHOLIC (THE WORD)
catholica, as a noun, 88:49
 earliest use, 88:8-9
 meaning: universal, 88:8
 usage; history, 39:35
 use by Ignatius of Antioch, 39:30
 CATHOLIC ACTION
 Pius XI, 88:101, 106
 CATHOLIC CHURCH
 (*for Catholic teachings on or relations to particular subjects, see under name of subject*)
 (see also CHRISTIANITY; CHURCH)
 absorbs but is not absorbed, 88:89
 apologetics (see APOLOGETICS)
 converts (see CONVERTS)
 diverse spiritualities in, 81:108-109

CATHOLIC CHURCH contd
Eastern rites (see **EASTERN CHURCHES**)
historical continuity, 136:139
human mediation in, 6:86
liturgy (see **LITURGY**)
pope (see **POPE**)
universalist claims, 6:96

CATHOLICITY
all circumstances and mentalities, 88:87
apologetics, 88:7-126
biblical teaching, 88:18-41
the Apocalypse, 88:23
Genesis, 88:26
God's creative plan, 88:19
New Testament, 88:32-37
Old Testament, 88:24-32
parables of the Kingdom, 88:57
the Spirit and (Paul), 108:104-116
centralization essential, 88:83
church and state (4th century), 39:36
church history, 88:61-90
the Church today, 88:119-120
cultures and, 88:86
cultures, diversity of, 88:111
Cyril of Jerusalem on, 88:10
de Montcheuil on, 88:121
dispersion of the Jews and, 88:30
the early Church as Catholic, 39:35-39
the Eastern Churches, 88:71-83
Eastern schism, causes, 81:72-73
Europe and the papacy, 81:122
freedom of the Church, 88:71
fullness of Christ, 88:43
geographical, 88:11
geography or statistics, 88:47
history of doctrines
apologetic aspect, 88:12-14
middle ages, 88:10-12
history of the idea, 88:8-17
the Holy Spirit and universality, 108:81
integrating all, 88:88
intrinsic property, 88:42-47
Judaizing heresies, 136:11
liturgical language, 88:117-118
in liturgy, 88:72-74
local attachments opposed to, 39:35
meaning; mark of the Church, 39:35
missionary endeavor, 88:60
modern times, 88:66
multiplicity in unity, 88:44
particularism excluded, 88:61-71
primitive Christianity, 88:37-41
qualitative or quantitative, 88:15
reality in process, 88:56-60
scholars, 88:7, 119
spatial and geographical, 88:13-14
theologians, 88:16
Thomas Aquinas on, 88:12
the Trinity, 88:46

20th century, 88:91-121
a united whole, 88:43
universal appropriateness of
Catholicism, 88:83-90
universality in time, 88:54
the word, 88:7

CATHOLICS
the true Catholic, 88:122
"universal" men, 88:99

CAUSALITY
(see also **TELEOLOGY**)
act of making being real, 15:38
analogous use of the word, 15:39-40
ancient philosophy and, 29:52-53
as anthropomorphism, 15:42
Aristotle's contribution, 29:52-53
the "becoming" of things, 15:56-57
Brunschvicg on, 15:36, 37
circle as argument against, 15:61
coordinate causes, 15:52
efficient cause; definition, 15:59
efficient cause; example of machine, 15:60
existence at the present moment, 15:54-55
a first cause, 15:51
first cause as transcendent, 15:59
"genesis" of (Le Roy), 15:43
idea of the infinite, 15:49
the individual and the whole (Le Roy), 15:40-41
infinite series (Kant), 15:54
infinite series (Thomas Aquinas), 15:59
knowledge and, 29:52
knowledge of finite causes, 23:41-42
matter and movement; first cause, 15:52n
meaning of (Le Roy), 15:42
order in the universe, 15:50-51
primitive mentality, 29:37-38
reason reaching beyond the sensible, 15:34
science: discovery of causes, 15:55
universal, efficient, prime mover, 15:58-62
unlimited series of causes, 15:52

CAUSE AND EFFECT (see **CAUSALITY**)

CAUSSADE, JEAN PIERRE DE, 1675-1751
mysticism, 41:138

CAUSSIN, NICOLAS, 1583-1651
mysticism, 41:81

CECILIA, SAINT (2nd century)
Passion of St. Cecily, 46:111

CELESTINE I, SAINT, POPE, d. 432
council at Ephesus, 39:37
mentioned, 39:52
Nestorianism, 136:43

CELESTIUS (Pelagian), 136:36

CELIBACY
canon law, 53:99
Christ's example, 53:90-92
common good of the Church, 53:88
history
Council of the Lateran, 53:99

- Council of Trullo, 692, 53:99
the early centuries, 53:96-99
local councils, 5th century, 53:98
- Kingdom of God, 53:91
- Old Testament teaching, 53:88-90
- Paul on, 53:100-101
- Paul's teaching and example, 53:92-96
- Protestant objections, 53:99-103
- subdeacons, 53:72-73
- CELLIER, Abbe
case of possession, 21:110
- CELLS
lifelong process of variation, 32:50-51
reproduction of amoeba, 32:70-71
- CELTS
theogony and cosmogony, 29:33
- CEMETERIES
(see *also* CATACOMBS; TOMBS)
early Christian respect for, 46:76
- Rome
Roman roads and, 46:76
sacredness; Constantine, 81:32-33
- CEPHAS: meaning of, 81:12
- CERINTHUS (1st century)
on divinity of Christ, 17:81-82
- CERTAINTY (see TRUTH)
- CERTITUDE
cases when possible, 23:31
French traditionalists on, 15:23
knowledge of God; the Spirit, 6:127
- CERVEAU, RENE, 1700-1780
mentioned, 41:126
- CHABOSEAU, JEAN
mentioned, 36:44
- CHALCEDON, COUNCIL OF, 451
Christology, 136:45-48
Nicene Creed and, 110:60
- CHANCE
creation as "fortunate" chance, 15:76-77
"laws" of, 15:77
mathematical notion of, 15:75-76
order in the universe, 15:75
origin of life, 30:32-34
in psychical research, 36:31-32
"typewriting monkeys," 15:76
- CHANGE
evolution and, 30:97-106
unmoved mover demanded by, 15:62
- CHANGE OF STATE (physics)
modern physics, 30:97-98
- CHANT
Alleluia verse; qualities, 110:54
- CHAOS
in primitive cosmogonies, 29:35
- CHARACTER (sacraments)
marriage and, 54:51-52
- CHARDON, LOUIS, O. P., 1595-1651
mysticism, 41:105
- CHARISMA (the word)
meaning, 60:42n
- CHARISMATA
biblical teaching
gifts (St. Paul), 17:64
kinds of gifts, 108:113-114
church, role in the, 2:66
consecration of bishops, 53:33-34
the Corinthians, 70:82
first appearance, 70:81
genuine and false, 70:83
gifts and personal sanctification, 46:24
as measures of holiness, 46:62
revival, 2:67
special favors, 70:81
- CHARITIES
distribution of wealth, 59:120
orphanges (see ORPHANS)
- CHARITY
(see LOVE: of neighbor; LOVE: theological virtue of charity; WORKS OF MERCY)
- CHARLEMAGNE, 742-814
consecration; Christian civilization, 81:61
diptychs and, 110:84
iconoclasm, 136:54-55
mentioned, 110:60
Papal States; constitution, 81:60
- CHARLES IV, EMPEROR, 1316-1378
church and state, 81:67
- CHARLES BORROMEO, SAINT, 1538-1584
reform bishop, 41:52
- CHARLIER, CELESTIN, O.S.B.
on biblical interpretation, 60:107
literary genres in the Bible, 60:52n
- CHARRON, PIERRE, 1541-1603
humanism, 41:78
- CHASTITY
(see *also* CELIBACY; CONTINENCE; IMPURITY)
Christ and the Church, 54:29n
five principles (Paul), 70:66
freedom for work, 70:71
love as inspiration of, 32:73
Pius XI on, 53:87
- CHATEAUBRIAND, FRANCOIS AUGUSTE RENE, vicomte de, 1768-1848
on the Bible, 60:27
- CHELLEAN MAN (see MAN, PREHISTORIC)
- CHEMICAL ELEMENTS
acids, bases, salts, 32:12
disintegration, 30:20
the human organism, 32:9-11
inanimate matter, 30:24
new substances, 32:14
- CHEMISTRY, ORGANIC
analysis of matter, 32:12-13
basic components, 32:15
chemistry of the vital functions, 32:14-17
terminology, 32:13

- CHEMISTRY, PHYSICAL AND THEORETICAL
 mental activity, 32:25-27
- CHESTERTON, GILBERT KEITH, 1874-1936
 on truth, 6:70
- CHEVALIER, JACQUES
 on rationality, 29:37
- CHEYENNE INDIANS
 origin of man; theory, 29:18
- CHILDBIRTH
 painless, 20:136
- CHILDEBERT (6th century)
 monastic history, 39:87
- CHILDLIKENESS
 spiritual childhood, 23:158
- CHILDREN
 defense of marriage, 54:107
 dignity of marriage, 54:92-93
 family rights, 54:94-96
 maternal affection indispensable, 54:97-99
 morality in childhood, 6:114
 procreation and education, 54:59, 91-92
 procreation as primary end, 54:34-36
 purpose of marriage, 54:15
- CHINESE RITES
 Pius XII and, 88:113
- CHIRON, Father
 case of possession, 21:110
- CHOSEN PEOPLE, THE
 (see also JEWS; OLD TESTAMENT)
 mission, 46:14-15
 a people set apart, 65:32
 unity of mankind, 65:79
 universalist intention, 65:23
- CHRESTUS
 Jew in Rome; 1st Century, 81:29
- CHRISM
 blessing of, 108:99
 priestly significance, 53:119
- CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST)
- CHRISTENING (see BAPTISM)
- CHRISTIAN, THE
 body, soul, spirit, 39:67
 mission of evangelization, 53:108
 universal salvation; responsibility, 88:55
- CHRISTIAN CIVILIZATION (see CIVILIZATION, CHRISTIAN)
- CHRISTIAN EVIDENCES (see APOLOGETICS)
- CHRISTIAN LIFE
 (see also CONDUCT OF LIFE; FAITH; FAMILY LIFE; PRAYER; RELIGIOUS PRACTICE; SPIRITUAL LIFE; WORLDLINESS)
 action of the Spirit, 39:26
 "adherence," 41:73-75
 age for discovery of, 6:113
 animated by the spirit of Christ, 46:21
 Bérule on, 41:72-73
 change in the world, 59:19
 charity; Maximus the Confessor, 39:80
 Christ living in us, 59:125
 Church and Spirit, 6:91-92
 daily martyrdom, 46:81
 daily suffering, 20:138
 "Day of Christ," 70:40
 encounter in love; God and man, 6:53
 Epistle to Diognetus, 107:29
 everyday life with Christ, 70:54ff
 faith and charity; beginning and end, 39:30
 the Fathers as authorities on, 39:15
 Fathers of the Church as teachers, 39:54-66
 feeble Christians, 46:55
 giving of self, 17:154-156
 "gnosis" of Origen, 39:56
 God expressed through man, 59:17
 Ignatius of Antioch, 17:142
 incarnation, 59:15-17
 incorporation into Christ the heart of, 46:20
 indifference, 108:54
 kingdom of Christ, 23:147
 leading the human race, 53:113
 life animated by Christ; four conditions, 6:116
 life received from Christ, 6:28
 love in, 46:22-23
 love of God: essence, 23:100-103
 Mary and the Parousia, 44:93-95
 Mary's mediation, 44:110-112
 material environment, 59:74
 material well-being, 59:121
 meditation and communication (St. Thomas), 17:144
 meritorious living, 23:145
 morality; lives animated by Christ, 6:114-115
 natural ethics, 23:94
 nothing but God, 59:56
 object of, 59:16
 Pauline mysticism, 70:115
 prayer and action (Augustine), 39:120
 priestly act; sacrifice, 53:115
 renouncing self-proprietaryship, 6:46
 respect for man, 17:151
 self alone, 23:106
 self-surrender, 59:41
 Sermon on the Mount, 23:71
 spirit of adoption, 17:141
 temporal commitment, 70:47
 tension, paradox, 70:46
 theology necessary, 2:124
 transfiguration, 70:88
 the Trinity, 39:48; 70:89-90
 Trinity essential in (St. Paul), 17:65
 Trinity in the early Church, 39:104-105
 unity, 70:56
 a vigil, 70:46

- whole life animated by Christ, 6:42
- CHRISTIAN MORALITY (see CHRISTIAN LIFE)
- CHRISTIAN NAMES (see NAMES, CHRISTIAN)
- CHRISTIAN PERFECTION (see PERFECTION)
- CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, 136:93
- CHRISTIAN UNITY
 - Christ's prayer for, 136:9
 - disunity and the missions, 137:115
 - Eucharist and, 70:80
 - love and the Spirit (St. Paul), 17:66
 - the Roman Church, 136:140
 - Trinity, faith in the, 17:9
- CHRISTIAN WISDOM (see WISDOM)
- CHRISTIANITY
 - (see also *particular subjects, e. g.,* CATHOLIC CHURCH; ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT; JESUS CHRIST; THEOLOGY, etc.)
 - all-embracing; the whole man, 107:10
 - covenant (Unitarianism), 137:72
 - dogmas essential in, 6:97
 - early church
 - apostles, obstacles facing, 107:9
 - catechumenate, entry into, 21:68
 - Catholicity of the ancient Church, 39:35-39
 - charges against the Christians, 107:21-22
 - Christian wisdom vs paganism, 39:25-26
 - communal ownership, 59:32-39
 - Constantine's conversion, 81:54
 - emperors as "Lord," 17:56-57
 - false teachers in St. Paul's time, 17:61
 - the Holy Spirit in, 39:12-13; 108:76-87
 - initiation, sacraments of, 21:67-68
 - Iranian religion and, 141:117
 - Jewish community in Rome; Peter, 81:29-30
 - the Judaizers, 88:38-39
 - oral teaching in, 60:16
 - prayers, doxologies, hymns, 17:94-97
 - Trinitarian piety, 39:105
 - universalism, 88:37-41
 - essence of, 39:9
 - force against materialism, 39:27
 - full meaning of creation, 107:123
 - God (see GOD)
 - Greek philosophy and Jesus crucified, 17:53
 - history
 - systems of thought in, 17:118
 - humanists and, 41:20
 - individuality and, 88:88
 - a living being, 6:72
 - mission to all nations, 107:8
 - and money, 59:7-126
 - moral values, 59:20
 - mysterious, 70:60
 - originality of, 17:54
 - Paul's role in, 60:91
 - philosophy
 - eclectic; hellenic, 29:60
 - human and divine wisdom, 70:56-57
 - oriental philosophy; no influence, 29:60
 - power of synthesis, 6:103
 - Protestant (see PROTESTANTISM)
 - redemption as essence of, 17:61
 - religion of love, 23:9
 - religion of the divine, 59:41
 - revolution of the Cross, 60:84
 - soul of the world, 107:39
 - spiritual life as essence of, 39:116
 - a spiritual religion, 59:19
 - spread of; evil diminishes, 20:126-127
 - transcendence of, 6:97
 - universal appropriateness, 88:84
 - universality essential, 107:117
- CHRISTIANITY AND HINDUISM (see HINDUISM AND CHRISTIANITY)
- CHRISTIANITY AND JUDAISM (see JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY)
- CHRISTIANITY AND MOHAMMEDANISM (see MOHAMMEDANISM AND CHRISTIANITY)
- CHRISTIANITY AND OTHER RELIGIONS
 - grace unique in, 23:59
 - history and time in, 6:98
 - Mithraism, 141:155
 - uniqueness of Christianity, 6:97
- CHRISTMAS
 - (see also EPIPHANY)
 - feast of, 108:37
- CHRISTMAS SEASON
 - Advent, Christmas, Epiphany 108:36-49
 - the church year, 108:35
 - Messianic texts, 108:41
- CHRISTOPHER, SAINT
 - history and, 46:112, 113
- CHRONICLES, BOOK OF (see PARALIPOMENON)
- CHRYSIPPUS, ca. 282-209 B.C.
 - influence of, 29:56
- CHRYSOSTOM, JOHN (see JOHN CHRYSOSTOM, SAINT)
- CHURCH
 - (see also CHRISTIANITY; COMMUNION OF SAINTS; KINGDOM OF GOD; MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST; SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH)
 - apostolicity (see APOSTOLICITY)
 - appearance and mystery, 6:85
 - Augustine's devotion to, 39:112
 - authority
 - tradition and Scripture, 81:50-51
 - biblical teaching
 - charismata and the building up of, 17:64
 - Christ the center (St. Paul), 17:62
 - Holy Spirit the soul of (John), 17:73
 - work of the Trinity in, 17:64

CHURCH contd

blessings promised Abraham, 108:107
 "body" and "soul" of the, 6:107
 body of all the believers, 70:127
 the Bride, 54:29
 Catholicity (see CATHOLICITY)
 charismata in, 2:66
 Christ continued, 88:50
 Christ the center, 17:62
 Christ united with, 54:27-29
 Christ's risen body and, 6:84
 city of God (Augustine), 39:39-42
 a collective being, 70:130
 continuation of Christ, 39:23
 contradictions, 59:19
 devotion to, 44:76
 divine and human, 59:18
 end of creation, 23:146
 existence before Christ, 107:78-79
 faith in the, 6:86-95
 forces of evil vs the Church, 20:120
 form of the world, 88:45
 foundation
 (see also POPES: primacy)
 Apostles: witnesses of the Spirit,
 39:8-9
 the apostolic succession and, 81:113
 Christ's plan, 107:79-82
 fulfilment of Christ's plan, 107:82-85
 Holy Spirit and the apostolic
 college, 6:123
 Holy Spirit; Christ's promise, 107:85-87
 Jerusalem as center, 81:25
 mediators and Christ, 6:87
 a new society, 107:89
 parallels with Christ, 107:76-77
 Pentecost, 107:87-89
 Peter, the rock, 81:15; 107:80-81
 fruitfulness of the Holy Spirit, 17:145
 God's instrument in the world, 59:19
 God's witness, 6:124
 grace in the, 23:140, 145
 growth, law of, 88:59
 growth of the, 88:58
 head and members, 46:23
 a historical miracle, 88:71
 history of doctrines
 Scripture and the Church, 137:24
 history of doctrines, early church
 Athanasius, 39:34
 Augustine's City of God; supernatural
 order, 39:42
 Clement's Epistle, 39:31
 Ephrem the Syrian, 39:59
 Ignatius of Antioch, 39:29-30
 holiness
 Christ's sanctifying work, 46:102
 the Holy Spirit, 108:112-115
 Holy Spirit acts in, 108:32
 human and divine, 23:149-150
 immensity, 88:46

impeccability, 107:75
 indefectibility
 biblical teaching, 107:84
 infallibility
 God speaks in the Church, 6:92
 Holy Spirit as cause, 6:127
 Holy Spirit, mission of the, 17:74
 as institution; as communion, 6:93
 institutional mediation, 88:53
 invisible members, 23:153
 Jansenistic teaching, 136:115
 marks (see MARKS OF THE CHURCH)
 marriage of Christ, 54:86-88
 Mary and (see under MARY, BLESSED
 VIRGIN)
 material cause, 88:43
 means of Christian life; Holy Spirit,
 6:91-92
 means of faith; object of faith, 6:86
 mission
 casting out devils, 21:49
 continuing Christ's work, 108:9-10, 18
 cultures, 88:112
 hallowing of the world, 46:24
 return to the Father, 88:22
 revelation, preserving and interpret-
 ing, 6:132
 salvation, 88:55
 transmission of the revelation, 6:91
 a moral miracle, 88:62
 motherhood
 Bossuet on, 44:72-73
 God's fatherhood, 44:77-79
 Mary and, 44:67-79
 universality, 88:55
 "mystery" of God, 108:105-107
 necessary mediation of the, 6:86
 the new holy people, 46:23-24
 one with Christ, 6:91
 perseverance in holiness and the, 46:23-24
 powers; the Spirit, 108:77
 powers, threefold, 107:89
 prayer for, 88:19
 presence of God, 88:45
 priestly function; the Mass, 110:95
 Protestant interpretation
 biblicism, 81:36
 Calvin on, 137:50-52
 hierarchical principle, 137:45
 Luther's teachings, 137:48-49
 mediation, 137:44
 Peter and the magisterium, 81:19
 salvation and (see SALVATION)
 struggle with the world, 23:148
 synthesis, 88:89
 teaching office
 (see also RULE OF FAITH)
 belief and faith, 6:131
 infallibility and authority, 81:116-117
 the ordinary magisterium, 44:105-106
 theologians, 2:125

unity (see UNITY OF THE CHURCH)
"unity of the Holy Spirit," 110:111
universality (see CATHOLICITY)
victim with Christ, 110:74
visible (Luther), 137:49-50
visible or invisible, 107:90-91

CHURCH AND SCIENCE (see SCIENCE AND RELIGION)

CHURCH AND STATE

(see also POPES: temporal power)

absolutism and the popes, 81:84

Augustine's *City of God*, 39:42

England

history, 14th century, 81:67

France

Pius X and, 81:95, 97

history, early church

Ambrose and Theodosius, 39:36

history, middle ages

progressive secularization, 81:66-67

transfer of authority; 9th century, 81:61-62

history, 12th-14th centuries

the "two swords," 81:63-64

Unam sanctam (Boniface VIII), 81:65

history, modern period

attacks, 18th century, 88:67

conditions, 19th century, 88:68-70

history, 16th century

the Reformation, 81:79

history, 18th century

laicism, 81:85

the supranational Church, 88:109-111

20th century

authority of the papacy, 81:121

CHURCH DISCIPLINE

authority and, 36:80-81

Protestant churches, 136:95

CHURCH FATHERS (see FATHERS OF THE CHURCH)

CHURCH HISTORY

(see also BISHOPS; COUNCILS AND

SYNODS; EPISCOPACY; HERESIES;

MIDDLE AGES; PERSECUTION;

POPES; PROTESTANTISM;

REFORMATION)

adaptability shown in, 88:85

bibliography, 136:142

catholicity in process, 88:59, 61-90

deacons' role in, 53:64-65

divinity proven by, 88:71

early church (see also APOSTLES;

APOSTOLIC FATHERS; CATACOMBS;

FATHERS OF THE CHURCH)

Antiochene dispute as schism, 81:25-26

apostolic age; the Church's leaders,

81:35-36

the barbarians, 88:64

dangers of being overrun, 88:63

Greeks and Latins, 136:30

Peter and the Church of Rome, 81:27-34

prayers for the whole Church, 110:83

heresy and schism in, 81:54

middle ages

particularism excluded, 88:64-66

Providence and the Fathers, 39:17

saints in time of need, 46:103

Satanism and, 21:87

"storms" of the first fifteen centuries,
81:79-80

two deplorable dates, 136:71

4th-6th centuries

barbarian invasions, 81:56-57

5th century

papal prestige; the barbarians, 39:38

9th century

patristic period, close of, 39:22

16th century

post-Tridentine reforms,

81:82

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP

every child of God, 88:54

CHURCH MUSIC

(see also CHANT; HYMNS)

Pius X and, 81:97

CHURCH OF ENGLAND

(see also ANGLO-CATHOLICISM;
OXFORD MOVEMENT)

Anglican orders, 136:90; 137:94

the Anglican schism, 136:88

bishops; teaching office, 137:100

Book of Common Prayer, 137:92ff

Calvinism, 137:52

the Caroline divines, 137:94-95

Charles II, 137:95

ecumenical movement, 137:102-105,
127-128

episcopacy question, 137:92, 95, 103

the Evangelical party, 137:97

history and theologies, 137:91-106

liturgical experience, 137:100

the Lord's Supper, 136:90

Low Churchmen, 137:102

Methodism, 137:97

the Non-Jurors, 137:96

oneness, 137:100

the Ordinal, 137:94

particularism, 88:83

Puritan domination, 137:95

the Puritan wing, 137:18

schisms from, 137:110-111

sects, 137:61

seven positions; 19th century, 137:101

theologies, 19th century, 137:98-99

the Thirty-Nine Articles, 136:90;

137:93

via media, 137:103

CHURCH OF SOUTH INDIA

episcopal structure, 137:117

reunion; 137:116, 128

CHURCH PROPERTY

France

enormous wealth, 41:56

- CHURCH PUBLICITY**
 "too human face," 6:85
- CHURCH REFORM** (see REFORM IN THE CHURCH)
- CHURCH WORK**
 in society, 59:18
- CHURCH YEAR**
 (see also *particular feasts and seasons*, e. g., ADVENT; CHRISTMAS; EASTER; LENT; PENTECOST; SEPTUAGESIMA, etc.)
 Christ; the second phase, 108:30
 Church and Spirit; the 3d phase, 108:31
 efficacy of participation in, 108:44
 end of the, 108:115
 Gospel passages in, 110:58
 the Holy Spirit in, 108:29-87
 lessons, sequence of, 110:51
 Old Testament phase, 108:29
 phases, 108:29
 Proper of Saints, 108:113
 scripture and tradition, 108:33-36
 Trinity in, 108:118-119
- CICERO, MARCUS TULLIUS**, 106-43 B. C.
 on atomism, 29:43
 mentioned, 60:30
 Minutius Felix and, 107:32
 on Stoic theodicy, 29:57
- CIRCLE**: causality, 15:61
- CIRCUMCELLIONS**: Donatists, 136:31
- CIRCUMCISION**
 biblical authors' interpretation, 63:38
 Paul and the Jews, 70:98
- CIRCUMINCESSION**
 meaning: *perichoresis*, 17:120
- CISNEROS, GARCIA DE, O. S. B.**, 1455-1510
Spiritual exercises, 41:11
- CIVILIZATION**
 (see also CULTURE; PROGRESS; RELIGIONS)
- Christian
 Charlemagne (8th century), 81:61
 history animated by God, 6:98
 material plenty in, 59:66
 Taine on, 107:101
 the Gospel transcends, 70:76-77
- Greek
 characteristics, 29:39
 fusion of peoples, 29:38-39
- history
 "secondary" civilizations, 29:19
 modern
 Church's perils; authority, 81:122-123
 the family, 54:105-106
 foresight; material security, 59:78-84
 material values, 59:125
 plenty as an end, 59:66-67
 Promethean age, 17:142
 solidarity sought, 88:92
 technology and, 59:7
- technology and poverty, 59:63-86
- Occidental
 threefold foundation, 60:8
 20th century
 atheistic culture, 6:61
- CLAIRVOYANCE**
 (see also EXTRASENSORY PRECEPTION)
 evil done by, 36:138
 Peter Hurkos; fraud, 36:68-69
 Richet on, 36:21
 as source of knowledge, 36:23
- CLASS DISTINCTION**
 (see also CASTE; MIDDLE CLASSES)
 wealth and, 59:50-51
- CLASS STRUGGLE**
 parables of Christ, 59:31
- CLASSICAL ANTIQUITIES**
 the Fathers and culture, 39:57
- CLASSICAL LITERATURE**
 time between composition and manuscript, 60:21
- CLAUDEL, PAUL LOUIS CHARLES**, 1868-1955
 appreciation of Bible, 60:111
 on biblical criticism, 63:14-16
 Book of Ruth and, 60:81
 on Christian joy, 6:59
 on Christian solidarity, 88:94
 on the Church, 88:8
 on God's existence, 6:14n
 on holiness, 17:149
 on immortal literature, 21:118
 on literalist views of Scripture, 60:99
 mentioned, 15:117
 on prayer, 60:112
 on too "scientific" exegesis, 60:100
 on understanding Scripture, 60:96
 universalism, 88:93
- CLAUSIUS, RUDOLF JULIUS EMMANUEL**, 1822-1888
 on entropy, 15:80
- CLEANTHES**, 331-233 B. C.
 hymn to Zeus, 29:57
- CLEMENS, TITUS FLAVIUS**, *Alexandrinus*
 Christian education, 39:54-55
 on faith, 39:55
 on the Gospels, 60:86
 mentioned, 39:30, 56
- CLEMENT I, SAINT, POPE**, d. ca. 99
 apostolic succession, 81:39, 40-41
 on episcopal power, 81:38
 epistle of, 39:21
 epistle to the Corinthians, 39:31
 letter of, read in Corinth, 81:43
 mysticism, 39:67
 on obedience, 81:41
 Peter in Rome; evidence, 81:31
 on priesthood, 53:20-22

CLEMENT V, POPE, 1264-1314
(elected 1305)
weak man, 81:67
CLEMENT VI, POPE, 1291-1352
(elected 1342)
reign, 81:67
CLEMENT VII (ANTIPOPE)
schism in the Church, 81:68
CLEMENT VIII, POPE, 1546-1605
mentioned, 81:82
the Missal, 110:28
Vulgate edition of the bible, 60:65
CLEMENT XI, POPE, 1649-1721
(elected 1700)
Vineam Domini Sabaoth, 136:113
CLEMENT XIV, POPE, 1705-1774
(elected 1769)
the Jesuits, 81:84
CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA (see
CLEMENS, TITUS FLAVIUS,
Alexandrinus)
CLEMENT OF ROME (see CLEMENT I,
SAINT, POPE, *d. ca.* 99)
CLERGY
(see also BISHOPS; MISSIONARIES;
POPE; PRIESTS)
celibacy (see CELIBACY)
Eastern churches (see under EASTERN
CHURCHES)
statistics by type, 81:107
tonsure (see TONSURE)
CLERGY AND MEDICINE (see PASTORAL
MEDICINE)
CLERICALISM
medieval Christianity, 6:64
CLOTHES
standards of living, 59:70
CLOUD
presence of God; sign, 17:26-27;
40:41-42
COELACANTH: living fossil, 30:104-105
COENS, MAURICE, S. J.
Bollandist, 46:116
COGNITION (see KNOWLEDGE)
COLLECT(S)
antiquity of, 110:42-43
characteristics; style, 110:43-44
conclusion (text), 110:48
dogmatic content, 110:43
doxology in conclusions of, 17:95
examples; texts of nine collects,
110:45-47
meditation on, 110:48
number of, 110:42
origin of the word, 110:42
posture of the celebrant, 110:42
prayer of the faithful (Offertery), 110:62
recitative chant, 110:48
rhythmic structure of the, 110:44
traditional forms of address,
110:43

COLLECTIONS
origin of, 110:64
spiritually meaningful, 110:65
COLLET, ABBE
case of possession, 21:110
COLOGNE CHARTERHOUSE (see
CARTHUSIANS: Cologne)
COLONIES, COLONIZATION
church and state, 88:69
COLONNA, EGIDIO (Abp., *d.* 1316)
on temporal power, 81:66
COLOSSIANS, EPISTLE TO THE
background, 70:122
references
Col 1.12—6:71
Col 1.13—21:90
Col 1.15—17:50, 130
Col 1.15-16—21:11
Col 1.15-20—17:83; 70:124; 88:21
Col 1.17-19—17:62
Col 1.20—17:51
Col 1.24—70:132
Col 2.4-10—17:83
Col 2.9-10—17:61
Col 3.1-2, 12-15—70:131
Col 3.5-8—46:10
Col 3.16—17:60
COLUMBAN, SAINT, 543-615
monastic missionary, 39:89
COLUMBUS, CHRISTOPHER, 1451-1506
mentioned, 29:67
COLUMN
symbol of God's love, 16:87
LE COMITE BELGE POUR
L'INVESTIGATION SCIENTIFIQUE
DES PHENOMENES REPUTES
PARANORMAUX
purpose, 36:36
COMMANDMENTS, THE TEN
basic moral teaching, 60:75
categorical imperatives, 65:30
gratitude to Yahweh, 65:30
"knowledge of God," 65:34
mercy shown in, 16:90-91
minimum Christian life, 23:101
Moses' role in, 60:75
terms of the Covenant, 65:33
two biblical versions, 65:30
COMMINGLING (see COMMUNION OF THE
MASS)
COMMIXTURE
history of the Mass, 110:116-121
COMMON CONSENT (see CONSENT,
COMMON)
COMMON GOOD
individual rights, 59:108
interdependent individuals,
59:96
sacrifice for others, 17:151
COMMUNAL LIFE
early Christian communism, 59:32-39

COMMUNICANTES

canon prayer; history and commentary, 110:85-86
insertions for greater feasts, 110:86

COMMUNICATION

in animals, 36:129
knowledge the means of, 23:27

COMMUNION (the Eucharist)

(see also EUCHARIST; MASS; VIATICUM)

antiphon

chants of the, 110:127
psalms sung during; history, 110:127
time for singing, 110:127

distribution apart from Mass

customs; the Ritual, 110:123

distribution to the sick

consecration for whole year, 110:117n
efficacy (see EUCHARIST: efficacy)

frequency

infrequent in middle ages, 110:93, 126
Jansenism, 136:106

reception at every Mass, 110:121-122

liturgy, rites, rubrics, etc.

breaking of the bread, 110:116
ceremonies in early Church, 110:124
commingling: history and symbolism, 110:116-117

commingling: symbol of resurrection, 110:118

elevation before distributing, 110:92

part of the Mass, 110:29

prayers and ceremonies, 110:122-123

rearrangement suggested, 110:119

Lord's Prayer as preparation, 110:113-114

Pius X and, 81:96

reception of both species

children; early church, 110:126
reasons for change of discipline, 110:125-126

restricted use of chalice; history, 110:125

spiritual

practice of, 110:126
united with Christ's sacrifice, 110:138
unworthy, 70:80

COMMUNION OF SAINTS

differences in supernatural worth, 46:25

Eucharist and, 110:113

COMMUNISM

Catholic Church

combat; the papacy, 81:126
as a "church," 81:125-126

the community as basic, 59:104

early Christian communal life, 59:32-39

Fathers of the Church, 59:45

Pius XI on, 59:107; 88:105

program: de-Christianization, 81:126

as Satanism, 21:117

wealth as goal, 59:36

the word, 59:37

COMMUNITY, EARLY CHRISTIAN

"communism," charity, 59:37

Christian society, 59:18

COMMUNITY LIFE

good example; evangelization, 6:89

importance, 59:17

joy in giving, 17:155-156

nostalgia for, 59:36

COMPARATIVE RELIGION (see RELIGIONS)

COMPLACENCY

self-satisfied people, 6:53

COMTE, AUGUSTE, 1798-1857

positivism, 136:126

CON: Peruvian cosmogony, 29:30

CONCEPTION

collaborators with God, 32:74-75

CONCORDATS

France (1801)

importance in church history, 81:86

middle ages, 81:70

Pius VII and, 81:87

of Pius XI, 81:102

Worms (1122)

empire vs Church, 81:63

CONCORDISM

science and creation, 29:93

CONCUBINAGE OF THE CLERGY

Gregory VII and, 81:63

CONDREN, CHARLES DE, 1588-1641

Bérullism, 41:93-95

CONDUCT OF LIFE

(see also CHRISTIAN LIFE; COURAGE; DUTY; EGOISM; LOYALTY; OBEDIENCE; RESPONSIBILITY; REVERENCE)

belief seen in, 15:125

calculation or whole-heartedness, 59:27

eternal life as norm, 23:93

faith as inspiration of temporal acts, 6:116-117

health and virtue, 32:85-86

improvidence a duty, 59:84

indifferent truths, 6:44

lives animated by Christ, 6:114-115

moral value as an absolute, 15:17

offering at Mass, 110:73

right ordering, 23:96

social involvement, 54:39

wisdom literature (O. T.), 65:40

CONFESSORS (SAINTS)

cultus; history, 46:80-81

CONFIDENCE IN GOD (see TRUST IN GOD)

CONFIRMATION

anointing by the Holy Spirit, 53:118

Holy Spirit conferred, 108:92

minister

bishops, 53:44

universal priesthood, 53:117-120

CONFITEOR

Fore-Mass prayer, 110:33
preparation for communion, 110:123

CONFUCIUS, 551-479 B. C.

mentioned, 6:30

CONGAR, YVES M. J., O. P., 1904-

on catholicity, 88:43, 56-57
on the Eastern schism, 81:72
on reunion, 81:75-76

CONGREGATION FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE FAITH

purpose of founding, 88:70

CONGREGATION OF RITES

miracles and, 36:89-90

CONGREGATION OF THE MISSION (see VINCENTIANS)**CONGREGATIONAL SINGING**

desirability, 110:38

CONJURING

Yoga, achievements of, 36:108-109

CONSCIENCE

remorse, 20:101

CONSCIOUSNESS

(see also SUBCONSCIOUSNESS)

psi-function at work, 36:9

CONSECRATION

mission of the chosen people, 46:14-15

places, objects, persons, 16:133

CONSECRATION AT MASS

(see also ELEVATION AT MASS;
EPIKLESIS)

biblical references, 110:91

effected by words of institution, 110:104

moment of; teaching of the Fathers,
110:103-104

Mysterium fidei, 110:91

offerings: acquiescence in advance,
110:70

part of the Mass, 110:29

Qui pridie: text and commentary, 110:90-92

CONSECRATION OF BISHOPS

(see BISHOPS: consecration)

CONSENT, COMMON

belief in God, 15:23

fact of, 15:23-24

value as argument,
15:24

CONSERVATION OF ENERGY (see FORCE AND ENERGY)**CONSTANCE, COUNCIL OF, 1414-1418**

mentioned, 110:125

superiority over the pope, 81:69

CONSTANTINE I, THE GREAT,

EMPEROR OF ROME, d. 337

Arianism, 136:21

Augustine on, 39:41

basilica of St. Peter; tomb, 81:32-33

Christian apostolate of, 81:55

conversion; history of Christianity,
81:54

conversion of, 46:103

CONSTANTINOPLE

Byzantine school at, 39:99

mentioned, 46:98

monastic center, 39:90

Patriarch of; rank, 136:47

CONSTANTINOPLE, COUNCIL OF, 1st, 381

ecumenical council, 136:41n

CONSTANTINOPLE, COUNCIL OF, 2d, 553

the Creed, 17:113

constitution)

CONSTITUTION, HUMAN (see MAN: CONTEMPLATION

(see also MYSTICAL UNION)

"active" saints and, 46:62

apatheia, 20:132

doctrinal mission of the Doctors, 39:23

effects (Dionysius), 39:79

effects (Gregory the Great), 39:79

Francis de Sales on, 41:65-66

as knowledge, 15:29

knowledge of Christ as God, 39:30

"night of the soul," 23:112

Origen's teachings on, 39:69

saints and temperament, 46:62

value recognized today, 39:123

worship and, 16:12

CONTESTATIO

use in liturgy, 110:78

CONTINENCE

Old Testament, 53:88-89

virtue, 53:92

CONTINGENCY

definition, 15:32n

existence of God (Sartre), 15:44-45

meaning, 15:63

the necessary being, 15:62-65

CONTRACEPTION (see BIRTH CONTROL)**CONTRITION**

(see also REPENTANCE)

CONVERSION

age for: 18 to 25, 6:113

argument and faith, 107:122

biblical teaching

Antiochene controversy, 81:25

brutal spiritual combat, 6:112

conditions (three) for, 6:112-113

"constants" in all conversions, 6:111

each case unique, 6:111

free will and, 107:11

Holy Spirit's role in, 107:14

normal age for, 6:7

Protestant movements, 137:135

scandal as obstacle, 6:111

social reform and, 59:14

testimony of converts, 6:57-58

CONVERSION, MORAL

daily renewal of, 46:56

Plotinus on, 20:23

CONVERTS

- crisis after period of fervor, 6:120
 - Mary and, 44:107
 - spiritual trials; the devil, 21:64
- COPERNICUS, NICOLAUS, 1473-1543
mentioned, 29:68

COPTIC CHURCH

- Monophysitism, 136:48

CO-REDEMPTION

- active role, 44:62
- the divine plan, 44:65
- Mary allowed to cooperate, 16:96
- Mary's queenship, 44:87
- Mary's vocation; motherhood, 44:54
- passion and compassion, 44:60-61
- passive role, 44:61
- Pius XII on, 44:66
- the title Co-redemprix, 44:64

CORINTH

- dissensions in the early Church, 81:40-41
- intellectual life, 70:55
- moral conditions, 70:63
- paganism, 70:53

CORINTHIANS, EPISTLES TO THE

- introduction, 70:52-90

CORINTHIANS, 1st EPISTLE TO

references

- 1 Cor 1. 18-24—16:138
- 1 Cor 1.23, 25—17:54
- 1 Cor 1.24, 30—17:52
- 1 Cor 1.29-31—17:55
- 1 Cor 2.1-5—17:53
- 1 Cor 2.1-13—108:106
- 1 Cor 2.11—6:125
- 1 Cor 3.22-23—107:123
- 1 Cor 3.23—107:39
- 1 Cor 6.9-11—46:10
- 1 Cor 6.11—17:63, 64
- 1 Cor 6.11-20—46:22
- 1 Cor 6.13-20—54:36
- 1 Cor 6.19—17:63
- 1 Cor 7—70:68
- 1 Cor 7.32-35—53:94
- 1 Cor 8.6—17:58
- 1 Cor 9.9—60:106
- 1 Cor 10.16-22—70:79
- 1 Cor 10.17—110:138
- 1 Cor 10.26—17:58
- 1 Cor 10.31—46:22
- 1 Cor 11.22—70:78
- 1 Cor 11.23-29—70:78; 110:11
- 1 Cor 11.24, 25—110:91
- 1 Cor 12.3—17:59
- 1 Cor 12.4-11—17:64
- 1 Cor 13—23:105
- 1 Cor 13:1-13—39:11; 70:84
- 1 Cor 13.4-7—46:23
- 1 Cor 15—70:72, 74n; 107:68
- 1 Cor 15.9-10—21:64
- 1 Cor 15.14, 17—6:75
- 1 Cor 15.22-28—88:23

1 Cor 15.24-26—21:88

1 Cor 15.24-28—17:51

1 Cor 15.44-49—108:30

1 Cor 15.55—60:91

1 Cor 16.22—6:77n

CORINTHIANS, 2nd EPISTLE TO

references

2 Cor 3.14—60:94

2 Cor 4.4—21:55

2 Cor 5.18-19—17:51

2 Cor 6.3-4—88:124

2 Cor 12.7-10—21:65

2 Cor 13.13—6:128; 17:66

CORNELIUS, SAINT, POPE, d. 253

Cyprian and, 81:47

CORONATIONS

history

Papin the Short, 81:59

CORPORAL WORKS OF MERCY (see WORKS OF MERCY, CORPORAL)

COSMOGONY

(see also NEBULAR HYPOTHESIS; UNIVERSE)

Assyrian myth, 141:99

atomistic theory (Democritus), 29:43

Babylonian, 29:24-26

biblical (see CREATION)

causality in ancient philosophy,
29:52-53

Celtic; origins of man, 29:33-34

Chaldean myth, 141:98-99

chaos in, 29:35

Chinese, 29:29

conclusions (evolution), 30:135

"cosmic egg" myth, 29:20

Dogon; creation, 29:21-22

Egyptian, 29:22-24

evolutionary trilogy, 30:9, 18

expansion-contraction process, 29:125

Germanic, 29:34-35

Greek philosophers and, 29:39

Greek; summary, 29:30-33

Hindu, 29:28; 144:49

historical concept, 30:18-19

Ionian, 141:164

Maori: Rangi and Papa, 29:21

Mayan, 29:29-30

neoplatonic theories of man's origin,
29:58-60

"pan-cyclic" theory of Plotinus, 29:59

Persian, 29:26-27

Peruvian, 29:30

Platonic anthropogony, 29:49

Polynesian hymn, 29:19-20

primitive theories of man's origin,
29:16-19

sky-earth as original pair, 29:21

solar mythology, 141:23-24

"steady-state universe" (Hoyle), 29:125

Stoics and man's origins, 29:56-58

Sumerian myth, 141:98

Vedic hymn, 144:17

COSMOLOGY

(see also ATOMISM; EARTH)
"eternal world," 15:53

Greek thought and Christianity,
17:53

Hindu philosophy, 144:71

hypothesis of chance, 15:76-77

intelligence in control of, 15:74

Pythagorean mysticism of numbers,
29:41-42

COTON, PIERRE, 1564-1626

mysticism, 41:81

COUNCILS AND SYNODS

history

Church Fathers' role, 39:20

Semi-Arianism, 136:23

Rome (449), 136:46

Rome (1059)

appointment of popes, 81:62

tradition contained in, 29:113

COUNCILS, ECUMENICAL

superior to the pope, 81:69

COURAGE

daily heroism, 46:59

COVENANT (Old Testament)

biblical biography, 65:108

biblical terms, 60:29-30

catholicity of, 65:23

earthly kingdom, 65:106

ethics rather than ritual, 65:33

freedom of man preserved in, 6:20-21

God and Abraham, 60:73

God's alliance with Abraham, 6:20-22

God's people a holy people, 46:14-15

Gospels, understanding the, 6:26

guarantees of the Alliance, 6:142

initiative from God, 65:36

kings and, 65:27

kings' responsibility, 65:67

marriage metaphors, 65:24

material life covered by, 65:42

meaning of the word, 65:21

official upholders of, 65:26-27

proclamation of terms of, 65:25

relationship binding God and man, 65:34

renewals of the, 65:32

salvation through, 65:94

social responsibility of Israel, 65:22-23

understanding the two Testaments, 60:96

COVENANT (theology)

Unitarianism, 137:71-72

CRAFTSMEN (see ARTISANS)

CRANMER, THOMAS, 1489-1556

Book of Common Prayer, 137:92-93

confession of faith, 136:89

the Reformation, 137:17

CRASSET, JEAN, 1618-1692

spiritual thought, 41:109-110

CREATED THINGS

cause of existence, 23:42

Francis of Assisi and, 46:61

"haec omnia bona" in the canon,
110:110

CREATION

(see also ADAM AND EVE;
COSMOGONY; COSMOLOGY; EARTH)

affirmation; consequences, 23:44-45

Aristotle's theodicy, 29:54-55

Augustine's teaching on, 29:114-117

Barth's theology, 137:85

biblical teaching

Bloy on criticism, 63:13

cosmogony, 29:92-94

"days" as "epochs," 29:93

the *Enuma elis* and, 29:25

in Genesis, 60:66

Genesis and Babylonian mythology,
29:121-122

Genesis, two narratives of, 29:94-108

goodness of the, 29:104-105

Job, Book of, 29:109

John's Prologue, 6:140-141

logos doctrine, 17:70

patriarchal narrative (Genesis),
29:96-101

Pius XII on the exegesis of Genesis,
29:95-96

the priestly narrative (Genesis),
29:101-108

revised edition of Genesis; reasons,
29:100

"rib" as symbol, 29:99

science and the Bible, 60:106-107

"six days," 29:108-109

texts other than Genesis, 29:108-113

tradition in Genesis, 60:71-72

unity of the (St. Paul), 21:11

Christ the keystone, 44:20

denial; consequences, 15:101

dependence on Christ (Paul), 70:126

devil's power, 20:60

dogmatic definition of, 21:8

Egyptian mythology, 141:27

evolution and Catholic scientists,
30:132-134

glorification of man, 70:117

Gnostic theory, 20:17

God the Father; love, 17:139

God's action; the individual soul, 29:132

God's first word, 6:19

goodness of, 21:82

gratuitous, 23:46

Hindu metaphysics, 144:69-72

history and the Church, 107:77

imperfect being, 20:86

infinite power, 16:100-101

interdependence in the universe, 21:21

language difficulties, 15:99-100

love as motive, 29:113

love overflowing, 17:139

Manichaean doctrine, 17:82

meaning: absolute dependence, 15:100

- CREATION** contd
 metaphysical reasoning, 30:16-17
 Moses and science, 29:100
 nebular hypothesis and, 29:93
 a necessary hypothesis, 15:101
 overflowing of the Trinity, 6:73
 patristic views on, 29:114
 Persian treatises, 29:26
 Plato's theory of the, 29:48-49
 the *Pleroma*, 70:125
 presence of God, 16:119
 primitive beliefs about the supreme being, 29:18
 procession *ad extra*, 17:120
 providence and, 15:103-104; 107:76
 purpose; Bible and myth compared, 29:123
 purpose in creating man, 23:75
 reason for, 2:64
 religion in modern times and, 6:68
 rights of the Creator, 16:26
 Sartre on, 15:101-102
 science and theology: concordism, 29:93
 "seminal" causes (Augustine), 29:117
 of thought, 15:92
 time as problem, 15:100
 total dependence, 23:45
 tradition on the, 29:113-119
 transcendence of God and, 15:88
 Vatican Council on, 21:8-9; 29:118-119
 Vedic hymn, 144:18
 vocation of, 17:143
 "wisdom at play," 29:112
 the Word as God's instrument (Arianism), 17:106
 world as always beginning, 15:103
CREATION (literary, artistic, etc.)
 man's perfection, 17:120
CREATIONISM
 origin of the soul, 29:132-133
CREDO (MUSIC)
 chants for the creed, 110:61
CREED(S)
 (see also **APOSTLES' CREED**;
NICENE CREED)
 articles of faith, 2:29
 early catechumens; scrutiny, 21:71
 "Catholic" in, 39:35
 "for the resurrection of the body," 17:94
 history; the "agreed text," 17:93
 the "Roman Creed," (*circa* 200), 17:94
 spiritual meaning lost today, 17:93
CREMA, BATTISTA DA (see **BATTISTA DA CREMA**)
CREMATION
 Hinduism, 144:90
 resurrection and, 70:75n
CRESCENS (pagan philosopher)
 Justin and, 107:23
CRESSAC, BERTRAND DE
 mentioned, 36:28
 on parapsychology and science, 36:104
CREUSEN, JOSEPH, S. J., 1880-
 mentioned, 36:93
CRIME
 devil as cause, 21:29
 distant consequences, 20:90
 juvenile (see **JUVENILE DELINQUENCY**)
 police deceived by clairvoyants, etc., 36:139
CRITICISM
 (see also **LITERARY CRITICISM**)
 meaning of, 63:7
 science or profession, 63:7
 task of (Loisy), 63:62
 varied tasks of, 63:12
CRITICISM, TEXTUAL
 authenticity determined by, 63:11
 Bible (see under **BIBLE**)
 copyist's mistakes; history, 63:8
 historicity determined by, 63:11
 internal criticism, 60:26
 purpose, 63:8
 science and method, 60:25-26
CROISSET, ALFRED, 1845-1923
 mentioned, 29:30
CROSS
 Initial T of the canon, 110:82
CROSS, SIGN OF THE
 beginning of Mass, 110:32
 at Gospel of the Mass, 110:57
 hands joined before making, 110:89
 trinitarian formula, 17:97
 at words implying sacrifice, 110:98
CROWLEY, ALEISTER, d. 1947
 satanism, 21:98
CRUCIFIXION OF CHRIST (see **JESUS CHRIST: crucifixion**)
CRUSADES
 popes and, 81:70
CUENOT, LUCIEN
 on evolution, 30:10
CULLMANN, OSCAR
 Clement's epistle, date of, 81:40
 on Matt. 16:17-19; authenticity, 81:14
 on the name Cephas, 81:12
 on Peter's primacy, 81:18, 19, 22, 31
 Rome as "Babylon," 81:30
 on tomb of St. Peter, 81:33
CULTURE(S)
 catholicity and, 88:86
 the Church and, 88:111
 "gnosis" and charity, 39:55
 Pius XII on, 88:112
 theology and, 2:123-126
 theology and civilizations, 2:111
 variety as missionary problem, 17:118
CULTUS
 Assyro-Babylonian, 141:105-114

- Egyptian, 141:39-41
 Hindu, 144:95
 Iranian, 141:136
 Phoenician, 141:78-79
CURES, MIRACULOUS (see **MIRACLES**)
CUVIER, GEORGES, 1769-1832
 anatomical observations, 32:38
 mentioned, 29:72
CYCLOTHYMIA
 psychological states, 32:48
 200 (ca.)-258)
CYPRIAN, SAINT (Bp of Carthage,
 on the Church, 6:86; 39:32
 on the deaths of confessors,
 46:80
 on the Lord's Prayer, 39:68
 mentioned, 110:66
 the order of lectors, 53:78-79
 on priesthood, 53:42
 on the primacy of Rome, 39:33
 Roman martyrologies, 46:78
 Tertullian and, 39:57
 writings of, 39:57
CYRIL, SAINT (Bp of Jerusalem,
 315 (ca.)-386
 Catecheses, 39:58
 catechism of, 21:69
 epiklesis, 110:102
 mentioned, 39:35, 60
 on receiving holy communion, 110:124
CYRIL, SAINT (Patriarch of Alexandria,
 370 (ca.)-444)
 christology of, 39:72
 Doctor of the Incarnation, 39:107
 on the humanity of Christ, 39:48
 Marian piety, 39:37
 mentioned, 39:17
 Nestorianism, 39:49; 136:42
 teachings on the Holy Spirit, 39:92
CYRUS, King of Persia
 remnants of Israel, 60:17
DAGON: Phoenician god, 141:76-77
DAMASUS I, SAINT, POPE, 305-384
 collects, 110:43
DAMNATION (see **DAMNED;**
REPROBATION)
DAMNED
 refusal of grace, 23:123
DANIEL, THE PROPHET
 mentioned, 17:56
DANIEL, BOOK OF
 criticism
 history or apocalypse, 63:106
 introduction to, 60:79
 references
 Dn 7.13--17:17, 40
 Dn 7.13-14--65:75; 107:56
 Dn 7.27--65:28
 Dn 9.24--65:70
 Dn 11-12--65:96
 Dn 13.1-62--110:58n
DANIEL-ROPS, HENRI, 1901-
Académie Française, 81:78
 on post-Reformation reform, 81:82
DANTE ALIGHIERI, 1265-1321
 on the damned in hell, 21:59
 mentioned, 15:98
DARWIN, CHARLES, 1809-1882
 theory of evolution, 30:70-71
DARWINISM (see **EVOLUTION**)
DAUGHTERS OF CHARITY OF
ST. VINCENT DE PAUL
 foundation of, 46:50
DAUGHTERS OF THE CROSS
 the *Guefinets*, 41:118
DAVID, King of Israel
 authorship of the psalms; criticism,
 63:102
 kingdom of God and, 6:22-23
 mentioned, 60:77
 Oza and the Ark, 46:11-12
 as prophet, 60:97
 universalism, 88:27
 vocation of Israel, 65:83
DAVID OF DINANT, d. 1215?
 mentioned, 15:87
DEACONS (see **DIACONATE**)
DEAD, THE
 (see also **FUNERAL RITES AND**
CEREMONIES)
 elegies, 65:93
 evocations other than by prayer, 36:98
 intercession of, 110:108
 Jewish attitudes, 65:90-93
Memento prayer in the canon, 110:106-108
DEAD, PRAYERS FOR THE (see
PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD)
DEAD, WORSHIP OF THE
 religion of ancient Egypt, 141:44-59
DEAD SEA
 geography of Palestine, 60:45
DEAD SEA SCROLLS (see **QUMRAN**
SCROLLS)
DEADLY SINS (see **CAPITAL SINS**)
DEATH
 (see also **DEAD, THE; DYING, THE;**
FUTURE LIFE)
 absolute, 16:83
 beliefs of ancient Egypt, 141:44
 biological phenomena, 32:51
 birthday of the martyrs, 46:77
 devil as prince of, 21:55-56
 devil's role in, 21:28-29
 fear of, 23:142
 in Hinduism, 144:86-93
 hope, 70:43
 preservation from (O. T.), 65:99
 sin and redemption, 70:104
 soul's life after, 23:40
 Stoics, 65:90
 "Thou art dust," 32:7
 union with Christ (Paul), 70:89

- DEATH contd
 Vedic hymn, 144:16
vita mutatur, non tollitur, 32:80
 the will stabilized, 23:113
- DE BEER, GAVIN RYLANDS, 1899-
 on evolution, 30:75-77
- DEBORA
 poem of, 65:11
- DECALOGUE (see COMMANDMENTS, THE TEN)
- DEDUCTION
 theological reasoning, 2:67-68
- DEFINITION
 science and system in theology, 2:101
 theological science, 2:55
- DEIOCES, King of Iran
 mentioned, 141:120
- DEISM
 creation without Providence, 107:79
 man in the divine plan, 15:126
 theodicy, 2:92
- DEITIES (see GODS)
- DE LA COLOMBIERE, CLAUDE, S. J.,
 1641-1682
 mysticism, 41:110
- DELACROIX, HENRI JOACHIM,
 1873-1937
 on mystics, 15:27
- DELEHAYE, HIPPOLYTE, S. J.,
 1859-1941
 Bollandist, 46:116
- DELUGE
 exegesis and, 63:38
 historical investigation of, 60:58
 historicity, 63:88
- DEMETER (GODDESS)
 human immortality, 29:14
- DEMIURGE
 order in the universe, 15:74-75
 Platonic cosmogony, 29:48
- DEMOCRACY
 Protestant Christianity, 137:74
- DEMOCRITUS, b. ca. 470 B. C.
 atomistic theory, 29:42-43
- DEMONIAC POSSESSION
 (see also EXORCISM)
 caricatures of the Incarnation, 21:48
 cases described, 21:100-111
 Christ and cases of, 21:48-52
 critical examination of cases of, 36:94
 devil forced to acknowledge Christ,
 21:50
 disease related to, 21:103n
 frequency in the early Church, 21:47-48
 medical report on case, 21:106
 mental illness and, 21:52
 "my name is Legion," 21:50
 obsession and, 21:101
 parapsychology and, 36:105
 psychological illness and, 36:19
 signs of, 21:101
 universal belief in, 21:47
- voluntary form of, 21:100
- DEMONOLOGY
 (see also DEVIL; DISCERNMENT OF
 SPIRITS; JINN; MAGIC; OCCULT
 SCIENCES; WITCHCRAFT)
 Babylonian exorcism, 141:108-109
 Babylonian Namtaru, 141:101-102
 bibliography; extent of works on, 21:96
 deserts and, 141:102
 exorcisms against, 141:103
 gods and punishment, 141:101
 Hinduism, 144:67-68
 India and Iran, 141:133
 phenomena and the Church's caution,
 36:93-94
 representations of demons, 141:103
- DEMONOMANIA
 (see also OBSESSION)
- DEMONSTRATION
 arguments from fittingness, 2:78-81
 common consent and, 15:23
deductio, 2:72
 experience necessary in, 15:33
 Kant on pure reason, 15:53-54
propria causa, 2:71
 theological reasoning, 2:67-68
 types, 2:71; 15:9-10
- DENIS (Bp of Alexandria, 3d century)
 on the Trinity, 17:104
- DENKART: Pahlavi writings, 141:132
- DEPOSIT OF FAITH
 no new dogmas, 44:15
 the papal Magisterium, 81:116
- DESCARTES, RENE, 1596-1650
 on causality, 15:53
 on continuation of existence, 15:71
 on creation, 15:101, 103
 God's existence; mathematical proof,
 15:80
 on imagination in religious thought,
 15:24
 influence: Pascal and Spinoza, 63:49
 mentioned, 15:113, 117
 the ontological argument, 15:46, 47
 perfection and God's existence,
 15:48-49, 66
- DESCROIX, P.
 on dowers, 36:136
- DESERT
 nomadic age of Israel, 65:12
- DESERT FATHERS (see HERMITS)
- DESERTS
 devils' fondness for, 21:78
- DESIRE FOR GOD
 (see also BEATIFIC VISION)
 Hindu mantra, 144:77
 man's perfection: vision of God, 17:149
 moral proof for God's existence,
 15:18-21
 obtaining God by human efforts, 46:69
 Satan's temptation, 21:26-27

spiritual sense (Diadochus), 39:95
DESMARETS DE SAINT-SORLIN,
JEAN, 1595-1676

mysticism, 41:114-115

DESPAIR

(see also HOPE)

human love, 54:43

man without God, 70:102

undeserved evil, 20:98

DESTINY (see FATE AND FATALISM)

DESTITUTION (see POVERTY)

DES VALLEES, MARIE, 1590-1656

mysticism, 41:98

DETACHMENT

Christian life, 70:62

disinterested love, 6:56

freedom, 59:126

habit of mind, 20:133

marriage and celibacy, 53:93

renouncing self-propriety, 6:46

tyranny of worldly goods, 59:28

yoga, 144:51

DETERMINISM

evil, grace, freedom, 6:50

miracles and psi-phenomena, 36:73

DEUCALION: myth of Prometheus, 29:32

DEUTERO-CANONICAL (term)

Catholic usage, 60:36n

DEUTERO-CANONICAL BOOKS

importance, 63:109

subject matter, 63:107

DEUTERONOMY, BOOK OF

agricultural theme, 65:14

autonomous entity, 63:83

references

Dt 6.4--17:29

Dt 7.6-11--65:22

Dt. 8.3--21:39n

Dt 11.13-17--20:32

Dt 26.1-10--65:13

Dt. 26.5-10--65:26

Dt. 30.11--65:37

Dt 32.10-13--16:91

Dt 33--65:11

Dt 33.9-10--65:26, 34

Dt 34.9--53:28

social legislation in, 65:23

DEVELOPMENT OF DOGMA (see DOGMA, DEVELOPMENT OF)

DEVIL

(see also DEMONIC POSSESSION;
DEMONOLOGY)

the accuser, 21:21-33

Adam and Christ, 21:34

all human crimes and, 21:29

anti-Christ, 70:49

Antony the Great and, 21:78-86

apparitions, 21:84

asceticism of the solitaries, 39:82

assaults of (John of the Cross),
21:74-75

assaults proportionate to graces
received, 21:74

the Assumption and, 44:91-93

Augustine on atonement of, 21:17-18

baptismal rite and, 21:67

belief in the, 21:112-125

biblical teaching

Apocalypse, 21:59

battle of the angels, 21:16

Book of Job, 21:29-32

"deserts" and, 21:78

nature of, 21:32

power, after the Incarnation, 21:61-62

power of temptation varies, 21:63

traits of the devil, 21:51

bibliography, 21:127

childish imagery, 20:120

"choirs" of fallen angels;

distinctions, 21:58

Christ as Son of God, 17:37

Christ's life a struggle with, 21:37

comparative religion, 141:159

converts and, 21:64

daily intervention in the world, 21:90

death of Christ as defeat of, 21:34

death of the soul, 21:56

death, prince of, 21:55-56

defeated by Job, 21:32

defense against the, 21:60

deliverance from power of, 17:52

demoniacal theology (St. Antony),
21:82-84

denier and liar, 21:26

desert fathers and, 21:77-86

driving off the, 21:83

evil and the Church, 20:120

evil, theory of, 20:43

existence now, 21:42

existence; the Church's teaching, 21:7

fall, drama of the, 21:12

fall of man and, 29:106

fall of man (Irenaeus), 17:87

fallen angels, leader of, 21:7

father of lies, 21:29

fear of, 21:85

figure of speech or real being, 21:113

"god of this world," 21:55

God's creature, 20:119

God's justice; man's sanctification,
21:75

great men and world history, 21:41
in hell, 21:59

history of the Church, 107:83-84

history, role in, 21:29

Hugo on rehabilitation of, 21:120-121

human accomplices, 20:121

impurity, 21:109

Incarnation and, 21:35

Iranian dualism and the O. T., 141:156

kingdom of Satan, 21:53-62

living reality, 21:28

DEVIL contd

lust and, 21:80
modern silence on the, 21:86
"murderer," 21:28
names of, 21:104
19th century, 21:108
Paul and, 21:64
persecutions and, 20:61-62
personal devil for each person?, 21:63-76
pity for, 21:119
power over man, 21:46
powerlessness of, 21:84
prayers after Mass and, 21:62
pride of the fallen angels, 21:16-17
"prince of this world," 21:42, 43
Providence and, 21:31
prowling over the earth, 21:60
psychology of, 21:32
punishment; case of possession, 21:108
punishment in hell, 21:61
refusal to believe in, 21:118
repentance, 23:133
"rights" of, 21:43-44
"rights" and the divine plan, 21:76n
scrutiny (7th) of the early Church, 21:71-72
serving God's purposes, 21:22
sin of, not forgiven, 21:17
sin; preferring self to God, 21:115
sin's origin, 20:119
spiritual progress opposed by, 21:65
"strong man armed," 108:53-54
the struggle today, 44:92-93
the tempter, 21:21-33
things feared by, 21:110
ubiquity and, 21:59
underestimating the, 21:114
visible form; St. Antony, 21:80
weapon against, 21:84
worship, caricature of, 16:17

DEVIL-WORSHIP

history; early to modern times, 21:90-99
idolatry (Paul), 70:79
modern satanism, 21:90-91
Satanæil or Sammael, 21:92

DEVOTIO MODERNA

Erasmus, 41:22
history of piety, 41:10-11
Windsheim circle, 41:11

DEVOTION

posture related to, 32:78
self-giving, 44:130

DE VRIES, HUGO, 1848-1935

mutation theory, 30:71

DHARMA (Hinduism), 144:76-77

DIACONATE; DEACONS

Acts of the Apostles, 53:51
angels, 53:60
antiquity, 53:50
charisma of service, 53:61
Christ's example, 53:59

consecrated as bishops, 53:31
corporal mercy, 53:52
deacons
minister of baptism, 53:55
qualities expected, 53:50
early Church
liturgical function, 53:54
service of tables, 53:52-53
faithfulness, 53:64
history
decadence of the office, 53:64-67
influence in Councils, 53:64
importance, 53:62
levites and, 53:61
in liturgy, 53:52
the office today, 53:67
ordination; the Holy Spirit, 108:96
public reading of the Gospel, 53:55
as sacrament, 53:58-61
service of the bishop, 53:56-58
virtues required, 53:62-64

DIADOCHUS, SAINT (Bp of Photike, 5th century)

on mysticism, 39:77-78
teachings of, 39:95

DIAKONEIN (the word), 53:52

DIALECTIC

in Plato and Aristotle, 29:51
Platonic ideas, 29:44-45
reductio, 2:72

DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM

history and, 6:102
man as a history, 29:65
religious feeling, explanation of, 6:11

DIATHEKE (the word)

meaning, 60:30

DIDACHE

antiquity of, 39:69
baptism formula, 17:90
on episcopacy, 53:25
mentioned, 39:21; 110:12
Parousia in, 39:31
prayers for the whole Church, 110:83

DIET

mind and body, 32:78

DIGESTIVE FERMENTS

chemical analysis, 32:15-16

DIGESTIVE ORGANS

coordination of functions, 32:43

DIGNITY

ownership and, 59:110

DIODORUS (Bp, d. 394)

Nestorianism, 136:41

DIODEGENES LAERTIUS, 3rd century

mentioned, 29:43

DIONYSIUS, SAINT (Bp of Alexandria, 3d century)

on the Church, 39:33-34

DIONYSIUS (Bp of Alexandria, 3rd century)

Roman primacy; evidence, 81:48-49
DIONYSIUS (Bp of Athens)
disciple of Paul, 39:78n
DIONYSIUS (Bp of Corinth, 2nd century)
Peter in Rome; evidence, 81:31
Roman primacy; witness, 81:42, 43
DIONYSIUS, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 268
Dionysius of Alexandria and, 81:48-49
primacy of Rome, 39:34
DIONYSIUS Areopagita
biographical note, 39:78
Byzantine thought; influence, 39:100
influence of, 39:79
Platonic influence on, 29:50
theological science, 2:57-58
works, 39:78-79
DIOSCORIDES, PEDANIUS, of Anazarbos
treatise on medicine, 60:60
DIPTYCHS
continuation of, 110:106
history of practice, 110:84
time when read; historical difficulty,
110:84-85
DIRECTION, SPIRITUAL (see
SPIRITUAL DIRECTION)
DISASTERS
problem of evil and, 15:108-109
DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS
caution of the Church, 36:93-94
rule for (St. Antony), 21:84-85
DISCIPLES, TWELVE (see APOSTLES)
DISCIPLINE, ECCLESIASTICAL
(see CHURCH DISCIPLINE)
DISCIPLINE, PENITENTIAL (see
PENITENTIAL DISCIPLINE)
DISCRY, GEORGES
on teleradiesthesia, 36:131
DISTINCTIONS
theological science, 2:61-63
DIVINATION
(see also ASTROLOGY; PALMISTRY)
Assyro-Babylonian, 141:107-110
Babylonian medicine, 141:110-112
Hittite religion, 141:70
means (Babylon), 141:108
money wasted; fraud, 36:136
DIVINE IMMANENCE (see IMMANENCE
OF GOD)
DIVINE OFFICE
(see also BREVIARY)
history
uninterrupted chanting, 39:90
DIVINE PROVIDENCE (see
PROVIDENCE, DIVINE)
DIVINING-ROD
(see also RADIESTHESIA)
automatism as cause, 36:58
money wasted on, 36:136
technique of, 36:52
DIVINITY OF CHRIST (see JESUS
CHRIST: divinity)

DOCETISM
John's gospel and, 17:68
DOCTORS (see PHYSICIANS)
DOCTORS OF THE CHURCH
contemplation and, 39:23
living faith, 39:23-24
mystical experience, 39:24
systematization, 2:100
DOCTRINAL THEOLOGY (see
DOGMATIC THEOLOGY)
DOCTRINE (see DOGMA)
DOGMA
(see also RULE OF FAITH)
definition, 17:15n
individual piety, 137:71
papal infallibility and, 81:115
papal Magisterium, 81:117-118
Pascal on truth, 6:103
DOGMA, DEVELOPMENT OF
the Assumption, 44:87-88
different spirits: east and west,
17:117
elaborated; not improvised, 81:110-111
expression of content, 23:49
Lagrange and, 63:65
DOGMATIC THEOLOGY
(see also APOLOGETICS; CREEDS;
ESCHATOLOGY; NATURAL
THEOLOGY)
collects as source of, 110:43
history, early church
Alexandrian school, 39:91-93
Antiochian school, 39:93-95
western school, 39:96-99
DOGS
telepathic perceptions, 36:117
DOMINIC, SAINT, 1170-1221
Providence and Church history, 46:104
DOMINUS VOBISCUUM
meaning; use in the Mass, 110:41
DONATA (martyr)
mentioned, 17:57
DONATISM; DONATISTS
Augustine and Catholicity, 39:35-36
council of the Lateran, 136:32
on priesthood, 53:15-16
principles, 136:32
schism, 136:31
DOODLING (see AUTOMATISM)
DOORKEEPERS (see PORTERS)
DOSTOEVSKY, FYODOR MIKHAILOVICH,
1821-1881
on the character of the atheist,
17:150-151
on Christ, 6:67
on the future of man, 21:123
on nothingness, 15:124
quoted, 17:146
DOUBT (see BELIEF AND DOUBT)
DOWRY
female contemplative orders, 59:61

DOWSING (see DIVINING-ROD)

DOXOLOGY

anaphora; Hippolytus, 17:95
apostolic origins, 17:60
definition, 110:23n
"little elevation" at end of canon,
110:110-111

non-eucharistic doxologies, 17:95-96

DREAMS

Babylonian divination, 141:108
diagnosis through (Thomas Aquinas),
36:123

DRUNKENNESS

Mithra (god), 141:139

DUALISM

(see also MANICHEISM)

Ahriman and Ormazd, 141:135, 163
Augustine on, 20:71
doctrine of the Two Spirits, 141:156
essence of, 21:8
evolution and, 30:118-120
Iranian religion, 141:117
myth of the choice (Iranian),
141:124

Neoplatonic, 141:153

Parseeism, 141:149

Persian explanation, 20:15

in Plato, 29:49

of Plotinus, 29:60

Satan and the O. T.,
141:156

Satan, glorification of, 21:92

Zervanism, 141:146

DUCHESNE, LOUIS MARIE OLIVIER,
1843-1922

on Christian initiation, 21:67

on Roman primacy, 81:46

Rome as "Babylon," 81:30

DUFF, FRANK

the Legion of Mary, 44:130

DUFOUR, RENE

on magnetism, 36:110

DU GUET, JACQUES JOSEPH
1649-1733

moralism, 41:124-125

DULIA (see SAINTS: cultus)

DUNS SCOTUS, JOANNES, O. F. M.,
1265?-1308?

mentioned, 39:114

subtilis, 2:61

DUOPHYSICISM

Christology, 136:46

DUPANLOUP, FELIX ANTOINE

PHILIBERT (Bp., 1802-1878)

on study of the Bible, 60:109

DURATION (see TIME)

DURKHEIM, EMILE, 1858-1917

mentioned, 60:106

theory of moral order, 15:21

DU SAULT, NICOLAS

mysticism, 41:82

DUTY

moral duty and teleology, 15:17-18

DU VAIR, GUILLAUME, 1556-1603

humanism, 41:78

DUVERGIER DE HAURANNE, JEAN

(abbe de Saint-Cyran, 1581-1643)

Bérullism, 41:90-93

the *Augustinus*, 136:105

mentioned, 39:116

Richelieu and, 136:104-105

DYING, THE

telepathy and, 36:114-115

EA (god)

"flood" narrative, 141:104

EARLY CHURCH (see under
CHRISTIANITY)

EARTH

(see also CREATION; OCEAN)

age of the, 21:9; 29:70-71; 30:20

biotope of the, 30:99

geocentrism; history, 29:67-68

lithosphere; origin, 30:22-23

EAST AND WEST

comparative religion, 6:102

theological emphasis, 2:106

EASTER

date of

controversy; 2nd century, 81:43-44

greatest feast, 108:35-36

paschal mystery, 108:64-65

EASTER SEASON

the church year, 108:35

divisions, 108:49

Easter, Ascension, Pentecost,
108:64-87

EASTERN CHURCHES

catholicity, 88:71-83

clergy

celibacy, 53:99

"convert the Latins," 88:80

history

rise and development, 88:74-75

Latinizing, 88:79-80

liturgy and ritual

feast of all martyrs, 46:122

liturgy and ritual, eucharistic liturgy

history; 4th century, 110:17

marks of the Church, 107:92

monasticism (see MONASTICISM: eastern)

much to learn from, 88:80-81

popes, modern, and, 88:78-79

spiritual and liturgical riches, 88:76-78

theology

Byzantine school, 39:99-102

trinitarian faith; history,

17:119-125

EASTERN CHURCHES, ORTHODOX

particularism, 88:82

statistics, 88:75-76

EASTERN SCHISM (see SCHISM: east-
ern and western church)

EBIONITES

on divinity of Christ, 17:82
heresy, 136:12
mentioned, 17:81

ECCLESIASTES, BOOK OF

problem of evil, 20:43n

ECCLESIASTICUS, BOOK OF

introduction; content, 63:108
manual of morality, 60:109
manual of the religious life,
60:81

references

Ecclus 1.1-10---17:21
Ecclus 15. 12-18---20:93
Ecclus 25.33---21:29
Ecclus 36.1-19---65:16
Ecclus 43.29-30---29:112
Ecclus 43.30-32---65:48

wisdom references in, 17:21

ECKHART, Meister, d. 1327

influence, 41:14
reductive process, 2:74

ECONOMIC PROBLEMS

adequate subsistence, 59:69
distribution and the state, 59:102
papal teaching, 59:105-108
standards of living, 59:70-75
sufficient productivity, 59:101

ECONOMICS

(see also CAPITALISM; INCOME;
MONEY; PROPERTY; SAVING;
SUPPLY AND DEMAND; WEALTH)
ancient and modern, 59:36
Communal ownership; early Church,
59:35

human purposes, 59:117
moral values, 59:109
social dominance, 59:67
sound management, 59:101
technical civilization, 59:7

ECSTASY

the Spirit (Paul), 70:82
state of; description, 6:80

ECTHESIS: Monothelitism, 136:52**ECTOPLASM**

description, 36:106
photography of, 36:107
Richtel on production of, 36:21
trickery and, 36:107

ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT

Anglican role, 137:127-128
Catholic Church and unity, 107:94
Catholic participation, 136:140
Catholic relations, 137:130-131
Church of England and, 137:102-105
desire for unity, 136:135
historical survey, 136:136-138
Malines conversations, 2:98
the *Una sancta*, 136:137
World Council of Churches,
137:120-132

EDE, CHUTER

mentioned, 36:69

EDELIN, WILLIAM, O. S. B.

on witchcraft, 21:96

EDEN (see PARADISE)**EDICT OF MILAN**

history of Christianity, 81:54

EDUCATION

(see also MORAL EDUCATION;
TEACHERS)

intellectual training and Bible study,
60:105

meaning of, 17:130

procreation and, 54:59

social aspects

standards of living, 59:75-76

EDUCATION, CHRISTIAN

foundations (Clement of Alexandria),
39:54

EDWARD III, King of England

church and state, 81:67

EDWARDS, JONATHAN, 1703-1758

revivalism, 137:64

EFFECT AND CAUSE (see CAUSALITY)**EFFICIENT CAUSE (see CAUSALITY)****EGALITARIANISM**

equality in men and, 17:134

**EGG (IN RELIGION, FOLK-LORE,
ETC.)**

cosmogonies, 29:20

EGOISM

charity and, 23:88-89

in hysteria, 36:61-62

EGOTISM

social evil, 17:150

EGYPT

Monophysitism, 136:48

EGYPT, ANCIENT

(see also HYKSOS)

cosmogony, religious, 29:22-24

18th dynasty, 141:33-35

middle empire, 141:32

Pharaonic institution, 141:18

religion

demi-gods or spirits, 141:20-21

development; summary, 141:57-59

everyday ritual, 141:39-41

festivals, 141:41

gods of the universe, 141:19-20

Hellenism and, 141:37

historical development, 141:31-37

introduction to, 141:16-18

late period, 141:36-37

monotheism; reform, 141:35

mythologies, 141:22-27

oracles, 141:42

prehistoric period, 141:17-18

quotations, 141:29

reform of Akh-en-Aton, 141:33-35

regional gods, 141:19

sacred animals, 141:21

EGYPT, ANCIENT contd
sacred books lacking in, 141:17
superstition and magic, 141:43
temples, 141:38
theology, 141:27
tradition in, 141:58
wisdom literature, 141:28-30
worship of the dead, 141:44-59
Theban theocracy, 141:35
Thinite period and old empire,
141:31
EGYPTIANS
"doctrine of names," 141:89-90
EIGHTEENTH CENTURY
liberalism, 137:69
EIGHTH CENTURY
turning point in history, 81:61
EINSTEIN, ALBERT, 1879-1955
mentioned, 15:55, 81; 17:133
religious thought, 30:110-111
on the universe, 30:19
EISELEY, LOREN C.
on human evolution, 29:89-90
EJACULATIONS
Bible as source, 60:113
ELAM
religion of, 141:72-73
ELECTRICITY
biological aspects, 32:22
ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES
Demeter and Kore: immortality, 29:14
ELEVATION AT MASS
common to all liturgies, 110:92
elevation of the chalice; history, 110:94
historical development of rite
110:92-94
history: end of the canon, 110:110
organ accompaniment, 110:94
secondary rites developed from,
110:93-94
strange practices connected with, 110:93
ELIAS
sacrifice of, 16:37-46
ELIZABETH I, Queen of England
the Anglican schism, 136:89; 137:92
ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY, SAINT,
1207-1231
mentioned, 21:93
ELOHIM
plural of the divine name, 17:25
EMBALMING
(see also MUMMIES)
primitive Egyptian rites, 141:53-54
EMBOLISM
Liberia: prayer and ceremony, 110:115-116
EMBRYOLOGY, HUMAN
evolution, states of, 29:8
EMMANUEL
meaning of the word, 17:32
EMMANUEL, PIERRE
quoted, 17:150, 155

EMOTIONS
(see also AWE; JOY; PASSIONS)
biblical term: loins, 60:49
biological factors, 32:85
free will and, 23:34
medical science and, 32:87
powers of perception and, 36:45
renouncing feelings, 20:133
EMPIRICISM
Kant's theory of knowledge, 15:34-35
ENCYCLICALS
authority of the, 81:116-117
END OF THE WORLD
(see also JUDGMENT DAY)
biblical teaching
Apocalypse, 21:124-125
Genesis and the Apocalypse, 60:72
made subject to the Father (St. Paul),
17:51
satanism and, 21:88
devil in hell and, 21:61
evil will persist, 20:127
Hindu philosophy, 144:71
Iranian cosmogony, 141:164
Old Testament apocrypha, 60:36
parousia, 70:45-46
Zoroastrianism, 141:145-146
ENDOCRINOLOGY
compensating alternations, 32:49-50
function of the endocrine glands, 32:44
ENERGY (see FORCE AND ENERGY)
ENGLAND
Protestantism today, 137:111
ENGLAND, CHURCH OF (see CHURCH
OF ENGLAND)
ENTHUSIASM
as crisis for faith, 6:120
ENTROPY
existence of God and, 15:80
ENUMA ELISH
creation narrative, 141:99-100
myth of creation, 29:121
ENVIRONMENT
evolution and, 30:69
EPHESIANS, EPISTLE TO THE
characteristics, 70:123
references
Eph 1. 3-14--70:134
Eph 1. 4-6--23:65
Eph 1. 19-23--88:21
Eph 2. 1-2--21:89
Eph 2. 2--21:60
Eph 2. 4-10--23:118
Eph 2. 19-21--107:81
Eph 2. 19-22--108:110
Eph 4. 11-12--17:64
Eph 4. 11-13--46:24
Eph 4. 13-16--88:58
Eph 5. 1-2--16:55
Eph 5. 7--65:36
Eph 5. 22-24--54:28

- Eph 5.25-32--70:69
 Eph 6.11-12--21:58
 Eph 6.12--21:114
 Eph 6.14-17--21:58
- EPHESUS, COUNCIL OF**, 431
 Augustine and, 39:112
 Mary, Mother of God, 81:116
 on Mary's maternity, 110:85
 Nestorianism, 136:43-44
 "robbery of Ephesus," 136:46
 Theotokos controversy, 44:46
- EPHPHETA (RITE)**
 meaning of, 21:72
 scrutiny in the catechumenate, 21:71
- EPHREM THE SYRIAN, SAINT**,
 ca. 306-373
 Antiochian school, 39:94
 biographical note, 39:58
 on free will, 39:94
 mentioned, 39:77
 on the spiritual life, 39:94
- EPICTETUS**
 freedom and, 29:57
 use of "canon," 60:31
- EPICURUS**, 341-270 B. C.
 atomism, 29:43
- EPIKLESIS**
 the consecration and, 110:102-105
 Holy Spirit; invocation, 108:94
 meaning of the word, 110:102n
 transubstantiation and, 110:105
 various formulas of, 110:103
- EPIPHANIUS, SAINT** (Bp of Constantia-Salamis)
 Apostolic succession; list, 81:39
 on Catholicity, 39:35
 the Nicene Creed, 17:113
 Origenism, 39:93; 136:50
- EPIPHANY**
 coming of the Magi, 108:45
- EPISCOPACY**
 (see also APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION;
 BISHOPS)
 Anglican theologies, 137:92, 95, 103,
 117-118
 charism of truth, 53:34
 distinction: bishops and priests,
 53:37-38
 fullness of the priesthood, 53:30-32
 history of doctrines
 Council of Trent on superiority,
 53:33
 Ignatius of Antioch on, 53:40
 sacramental nature; controversies,
 53:32
 task, 6:92
 Thomistic teaching on, 53:35-38
 Vatican Council on, 81:112
- EPISCOPOS** (the word), 53:24
- EPISTEMOLOGY** (see KNOWLEDGE;
 TRUTH)
- EPISTLE, LITURGICAL**
 chant, position, etc., 110:51
 Masses with two epistles, 110:51
 sequence through the church year,
 110:51
- EPISTLE OF BARNABAS**
 parousia in, 39:31
- EPISTLE TO DIOGNETUS**
 authorship, 107:28
- EPISTLES** (New Testament)
 Holy Spirit in, 39:10-11
 textual criticism
 dates and authenticity, 63:115-116
- EPISTLES OF PAUL** (see PAUL,
 SAINT, EPISTLES OF)
- ERASMUS, DESIDERIUS**, 1466-1536
 antimonachism, 41:24
 biblical criticism, 41:23; 63:41
 Christian humanist, 41:22-25
 description of Thomas More, 46:45
 influence in Spain, 41:27
 Lutheranism, 41:25
 his *Manual* and the Illuminists, 41:28
 on mortification, 41:24
- ERESHKIGAL**: Babylonian myth, 141:112
- ERIDU**: Babylonian cosmogony, 141:98
- ESCHATOLOGY**
 (see also DEATH; END OF THE WORLD;
 ETERNAL PUNISHMENT; FUTURE
 LIFE; HEAVEN; HELL; IMMORTALITY;
 JUDGMENT DAY; MILLENNIUM;
 RESURRECTION OF THE BODY;
 SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)
 Augustine's City of God, 39:42
 Hindu, 144:88
 Jewish apocrypha, 141:160
 worship of the dead (ancient Egypt),
 141:44-59
 Zoroastrianism, 141:125, 143-145
- ESDRAS** (priest and scribe)
 biblical history, 60:17
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
- ESDRAS, BOOK OF**
 criticism: importance, 63:95
 reference
 Esd 10--65:16
- ESSENES**
 Christian community of Jerusalem and,
 63:116
 continence, 53:89
 destiny in religion of, 141:158
 Hebrew language, 60:19
 Jewish sect, 70:16
- ESTHER, BOOK OF**
 Arabian Nights and, 60:48
 wisdom literature, 63:105
- ESTIENNE, ROBERT**
 mentioned, 63:76
 verses of the Bible, 60:29
- ET CUM SPIRITU TUO**
 meaning of, 110:41

- ETANA, King of Kish
 legend, 141:94
- ETERNAL LIFE
 beginning here on earth, 17:10
 biblical teaching, 16:128
 Christian hope, 70:42
 the church year, 108:115
 man's supernatural end, 23:93
 natural good works, 23:94
 perfection in God, 16:131
- ETERNAL PUNISHMENT
 Papini on, 21:119
- ETERNAL VISION (see BEATIFIC VISION)
- ETERNITY
 awareness (Guitton), 54:60
 meaning of, 16:124-125
- ETHICS
 (see also CONDUCT OF LIFE; DUTY; MORAL EDUCATION)
 biblical basis of, 60:108
 charity the soul of, 39:62
 Christianity and other philosophies, 29:58
 interior law, 23:36
 morally good acts; freedom, 23:36
 natural final end, 23:92
 New Testament, 54:36
 social (see SOCIAL ETHICS)
- ETHICS, PRACTICAL (see CONDUCT OF LIFE)
- EUCHARIST
 (see also COMMUNION, HOLY; LAST SUPPER; MASS)
 biblical teaching
 Paul's doctrine (1 Cor 11.23-29), 110:11-12
 Calvin on, 137:41
 central sacrament, 108:89
 Christ present as at Calvary, 110:91-92
 cultus
 (see also BENEDICTION OF THE BLESSED SACRAMENT)
 elevation at Mass; secondary rites, 110:94
 religious foundations, 41:103
 17th century, 41:103
 death and resurrection, 70:80
 efficacy
 common life with Christ, 70:65
 incorporation into Christ, 108:101
 Lord's Prayer and, 110:114
 man "Christified" by, 6:104
 a sinful priest, 53:37
 elements
 (see also HOST)
 the Father's presence, 16:117
 history, early church
 biblical accounts, 110:11-12
 catechesis of John Chrysostom, 39:60
 the diaconate, 53:54
 pagan sacred meals, 70:77
 sent to the absent, 110:14, 15
 as thanksgiving, 110:12, 15
 history, middle ages
 Berengarius, 136:57
 history, modern period
 Luther and Zwingli, 137:15
 Zwingli, 136:82
 life of the glorified Christ, 110:113
 Luther on the real presence, 137:35
 Lutheran teaching, 137:34
 as mercy, 16:70, 97, 120
 mystery of omnipotence, 16:109
 name given to the whole Mass, 110:91
 prefigured, 108:51
 Protestant beliefs, 136:95
 real presence (see TRANSUBSTANTIATION)
 the risen and victorious Christ, 110:97
 sacrificial meal, 70:79
 typology
 manna, 16:119
 multiplication of loaves, 110:91
 union with Christ, 16:121
- EUCCHARISTIC BREAD (see ALTAR BREADS)
- EUCCHARISTIC LITURGY (see EASTERN CHURCHES: liturgy and ritual, eucharistic liturgy)
- EUCCHARISTIC SACRIFICE (see MASS)
- EUCHITES (see MESSALIANS)
- EUGENIUS IV, POPE, 1383-1447
 Council of Basel, 81:69
- EUNOMIUS
 Arianism, 17:109
- EUROPE
 the papacy and, 81:122
 history, 17th century
 absolutism in politics, 81:83-84
 Protestantism today, 137:108-110
- EUSEBIUS OF CAESAREA, ca. 260-ca. 340
 on catholicity, 88:58
 Hegesippus quoted, 81:39
 mentioned, 141:74
 unification of the Gospel narrative, 60:86
- EUSEBIUS (Bp of Vercelli, d. 371)
 manuscript of the bible, 60:24
- EUSEBIUS OF NICOMEDIA
 Semi-Arianism, 136:22
- EUTHANASIA
 immorality of, 32:89
- EUTHYMIUS ZYGABENUS, fl. 1100
 mentioned, 21:92
- EUTYCHIANISM
 Christology, 136:45
- EVAGRIUS PONTICUS, 345?-399?
 Eastern monasticism, 39:84
 Origenism, 39:92
- EVANGELIZE (the word)
 meaning of, 60:85
- EVE (see ADAM AND EVE)

EVIDENCE

assertion and opinion, 15:114
bias in the witness, 36:45
faith's basis, 2:41-43
meaning of proof (logic), 15:9
objectivity of witnesses, 36:46

EVIL (see GOOD AND EVIL)

EVOLUTION

(see also MAN: origin; ORIGIN OF SPECIES)

apparently useless organs, 32:40
australopithecines, 30:63
beginning as a postulate, 29:130-131
bibliography, 30:144
Catholic scientists, 30:116
Catholic scientists and creation, 30:132-134
causes unknown, 30:96
cerebral development, 30:64
change and permanence, 30:97-106
chordates, 30:52
Christianity and, 30:116-134
creation and (see CREATION)
creationism and the soul, 29:132-133
crisis for the faith and, 6:118-119
Darwinism, 30:70-71
"drosophilac" explanations, 30:78
"emergence," 30:129n
"emergence" of the mind, 30:130-131
environment and (Lamarck), 30:69
explanatory hypotheses, 30:68-80
fact or hypothesis, 30:14
functional adaptation to environment, 32:46-47
genetics and, 30:90-91
geological changes, 30:95
glossary, 30:139-143
heredity and, 30:89-92
history
beginnings of the argument, 30:48
horse, stages of, 29:87
human embryology and, 29:8
hypotheses concerning man, 29:88-90
idea of God and, 29:130
immanence and transcendence, 30:122-128
interfertility, 30:90
Lamarckism, 30:68-70
laws, 30:55-56
man as a history, 29:65
man as spirit, 30:120-122
man the goal of, 32:37
meanings of the word, 30:11-12
metaphysics and, 30:107-115
metastable state, 30:30
micro-macro-and mega-evolution, 30:57
micro-mutations, 30:92-93
mind of man and, 30:128-134
misfits as evils, 15:109
modern man and religion, 6:67

monophyletism or polyphyletism, 30:54-55

mutation theory, 30:71-73
natural sciences and, 30:108
order in the universe and, 15:77-78
orthogenesis, 30:81-86
paedomorphosis, 30:75-79
palaeontology and, 29:86
phenotypes, 30:62
philosophical antinomies, 30:118-120
philosophy and religion, 30:58
Pius XII on, 29:133; 30:117
planned, 107:111
polemic atmosphere, 30:107
primates and polygenism, 29:135
principles of the theory, 30:48
progressive, 30:11
"proofs," 30:50n
protista, 30:103
psychic factor, 30:79-80
radical transformism; the intellect, 29:131
rates, 30:57
regressive, 30:12
religion, attack on, 29:129
science and metaphysics, 30:10
scientific difficulties, 30:88-106
the soul, 30:128
synthetic theory, 30:73-75
Taine vs de Broglie, 107:99-100
tarsioids, 30:63
Teilhard de Chardin on, 30:15, 88-89
Teilhard de Chardin's apologetics, 107:110-115
tendency, idea of, 30:86-87
terminology, 30:81-89
theory: general outline, 30:50ff
time factor, 30:94
trial and error, 30:86
trilogy, 30:9, 18
vertebrates, 30:51
EX CATHEDRA (see POPE: infallibility)
EXAMPLE, GOOD (see GOOD EXAMPLE)
EXCAVATIONS
Rome
tomb of St. Peter, 81:32-34
EXCOMMUNICATION
fear of (Jansenism), 136:115
history
Pope Victor I, 2nd century, 81:44
Protestant use of, 136:86
EXISTENCE
as an attribute, 15:46
EXISTENCE OF GOD (see GOD: existence)
EXISTENTIALISM
biblical man and, 65:107
evil, problem of, 20:25
EXODUS, BOOK OF
references
Ex 3.2—17:19

EXODUS, BOOK OF contd

- Ex 3. 5--44:13; 46:11; 60:110
- Ex 3. 7-8--16:89
- Ex 4.22--17:16; 65:22, 23, 67
- Ex 4.24--17:20
- Ex 12. 1-14--16:31-32
- Ex 12.38--65:8
- Ex 14.19-20--17:26
- Ex 17.16--65:10
- Ex 19. 5-6--53:106
- Ex 20.23-23:33--63:84
- Ex 23.22--20:32
- Ex 24.5--65:33
- Ex 33.20--6:121, 142; 46:14
- Ex 34.14--65:21

EXORCISM

(see also DEMONOLOGY)

- apostles' mission, 21:49
- authorization for, 21:104
- Christ and cases of possession, 21:50
- Church's power, 21:49
- in early Christianity, 53:75
- efficacy; and temptations, 21:73
- insufflation an early form of, 21:68
- Jewish use of, 21:47
- Pope Innocent I, 53:77
- "scrutinies" in the early Church, 21:70
- functions and history, 53:75-77
- the office today, 53:77

EXORCISTS

- order in the primitive Church, 21:47
- "ordination," 53:76
- ordination; the Spirit, 108:95
- knowledge and the senses, 23:29

EXPERIENCE

- principles of reason and, 15:73

EXPERIENCE (RELIGION)

- Augustine; description, 17:147
- faith the fruit of morality, 6:47
- feeling the presence of God, 46:14
- liberal Protestantism, 137:80
- mediation of men, 6:86
- mysticism and supernatural reality, 15:30
- opening of the soul; prayer, 6:53-59
- pietism and fundamentalism, 63:43
- positivist spirit, 15:120
- revivalism, 137:62
- Schleiermacher on, 137:70
- transcendence and love, 6:55
- vocation implied in, 6:21

EXTRA ECCLESIAM NULLA SALUS (see SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH)

EXTRASENSORY PERCEPTION

- critical methods of investigating, 36:30
- experiments confirming existence of, 36:32
- hypotheses on, 36:116-117
- inferior mode of knowledge, 36:132
- inferior to animal instinct, 36:131
- meaning, 36:114

- psi-function a normal power, 36:9
- residuum of an animal function?, 36:130
- Rhine's role in history of, 36:30-31
- universality of the psi-function, 36:117

EXTREME UNCTION

- anointing; the Holy Spirit, 108:94-95
- efficacy; the sick, 108:94

EZECHIEL, THE PROPHET

- Voltaire on, 63:54

EZECHIEL, BOOK OF

- criticism, 63:98-99
- introduction, 60:79
- references

- Ex 16.6-8--65:25
- Ex 18.6--65:23
- Ex 18.18-20--20:36
- Ex 28.2--141:154
- Ex 29.13-14--88:27
- Ex 36.23-26--17:23
- Ex 36.25-26--23:14
- Ex 37.1-10--17:24
- Ex 40.3, 5--60:30

FABER, JOHN, 16th century
the Reformation, 137:11

FAITH

(see also BELIEF AND DOUBT;
RULE OF FAITH)

- adherence to a person, 6:44
- adult faith and realization of sin, 6:115
- adult responsibility to, 6:115
- the Annunciation, 44:43
- apologetics and, 107:118-120
- astronomy and, 29:128
- authority of God as motive, 6:132-133
- authority the root of, 2:21
- baptism the sacrament of, 6:94
- Barth's theology, 137:85
- basis of; and the marvelous, 36:81-82
- beatific vision, 23:84-85, 88
- biblical criticism and, 63:119-120
- biblical man, 65:104
- biblical teaching
 - justification in Isaiah, 6:25
- bibliography, 6:144
- children of Abraham, 108:109
- Christ and the Church inseparable, 6:93
- Christ and the Trinity, 70:109
- Christ as motive and object, 6:29
- Christian experience, 70:135-136
- Christian philosophy, 2:27
- Church as means and object, 6:86
- clear-obscure character of, 107:15
- communion with God, 2:30
- confidence compared with, 6:15-16
- confidence in God's witnesses, 6:16
- conquest of mind and heart, 107:11-12
- content of; revelation, 6:91
- crises of, 6:117-121
- darkness vs light, 20:58
- "dead faith," 23:99
- definition of, 6:130-136

definition: personal encounter, 6:86
 desire for knowledge, 2:31
 Ecclesiasticus, Book of, 60:81
 effects, 70:110
 emotions and, 23:82
 encounter with God; liberty, 6:52
 engagement of the whole being, 6:45
 evidence the basis, 2:41-43
 evidence and belief, 2:90
 experience and, 23:81
 fear of the devil and, 21:85
 formulae, 2:31
 found only in experience of the Church, 6:88
 free act, 2:22; 23:79; 107:119
 freedom retained in, 6:48-50
 fruit of moral experience, 6:47
 gift of God, 6:122-129
 God and philosophy, 15:8-9
 God as motive and object, 23:80
 God known but not obvious, 20:94
 God's initiative in, 6:48
 God's knowledge, sharing in, 6:127
 God's transcendence and immanence, 6:129
 good example related to, 6:88
 good will essential for, 6:9
 grace and will, 46:54
 grace as guide and aid, 6:131
 grace necessary in seeking, 6:50
 growth: the apostles, 107:120-121
 harmony with all realities, 6:70
 history of doctrines
 Augustine's sermons, 39:62
 Council of Orange (2nd), 6:49-50
 patristic theme, 39:23
 Vatican Council, 107:74
 Holy Spirit, work of the, 6:125
 human role in converting unbelievers, 6:9
 humility necessary for, 17:43
 immanentism opposed to, 6:66
 incarnation of truth, 2:49
 individual "sacred history," 6:110
 infallibility of the Church, 6:127
 initiation, 2:22
 intellectual act, 6:16
 intellectual content, 6:131
 Jesus Christ, God of faith, 6:15
 John of the Cross on, 23:82
 joy in (Claudel), 6:59
 Judith, Book of, 60:81
 justification and, 137:29-30
 knowledge and; 2nd century, 17:98
 knowledge of divine things (Clement), 39:55
 knowledge of God, 23:83
 life of, 6:110-121
 living apologetics, 107:120-122
 living faith; adult responsibility, 6:115-116
 a living reality, 6:110
 love essential for, 6:117
 Lutheran concept, 137:29
 meaning of the world, 70:61
 miracles and (Thomas Aquinas), 60:65
 miracles and the saints, 46:63
 miracles necessary for, 21:41
 miracles of Christ and, 107:63, 65-67
 modern attitudes toward, 6:66
 motive, 23:79
 mystical experience and, 23:83
 nature of, 23:79
 necessary for belief, 15:118
 "night of the soul," 23:112
 obedience, 136:10
 object: the living God, 2:30
 passivity and, 6:93, 128-129
 permeate our lives, 59:16
 Peter's faith in Christ, 6:125-126
 prayer and, 6:51
 prayer essential for, 60:112
 preaching and, 6:87
 preservation and growth of, 6:90
 priests; good example, 6:88-89
 profession of, in Paul's letters, 6:77n
 Protestant interpretation, 6:131
 Protestant teaching, 137:19ff
 psychology
 description of attitudes, 6:108-109
 old age and, 6:121
 purified, 65:59
 purified; renunciation, 137:21
 rational justification of, 6:70
 reality beyond powers of discovery, 6:16
 reason and, 23:80
 reason and mystery, 6:132
 reason and revelation, 15:126
 renouncing self, 6:45
 responsibility for not having, 6:128
 revealed truths; adherence, 23:50
 saints and, 46:53-54
 salvation and the Church, 6:105-109
 simple faith; simpleton, 2:8
 simplicity, 2:13
 social context, 137:44
 soul in contact with the living God, 6:10
 starting point in supernatural life, 39:117
 staking one's life on God, 6:45
 strength of biblical man, 65:107
 summary of our beliefs, 6:137-139
 supernatural virtue, 6:130
 surrender, 70:109
 testing, 136:10
 theological science and, 2:22-24
 theology and, 23:50
 theology's starting point, 2:91-92
 union with the Word, 2:29
 "unless the Father draw him," 6:126
 value, 65:103
 Vatican Council on certitude, 6:127
 the whole of Christianity, 70:108
 will and, 6:16

- FAITH AND ORDER** (group)
 ecumenical movement, 137:121
- FAITH, PROFESSION OF** (see
PROFESSION OF FAITH)
- FAITH, SAINT** (see **FIDES, SAINT**)
- FAITH-CURE**
 imagination and, 36:83-84
 miracles; criteria, 36:82-83
- FAITHFUL, THE**
 holiness the call of, 46:24
 Paul's use of the word "saints," 46:9
 priestly function, 53:113
- FAITHFULNESS**
 virtue of, 53:64
- FALL OF MAN**
 (see also **GOOD AND EVIL; SIN, ORIGINAL**)
 biblical teaching
 allegorical content, 21:24-25
 Genesis and the Council of Trent, 21:28
 Bossuet on, 21:24
 comparative pagan literature, 29:105-106
 devil as agent in, 29:106
 fall of the angels and, 21:14-15
 grace and freedom (Ephrem), 39:94
 loss of share in God's life, 32:77
 responsibility for, 21:29
 temptation, depth of meaning in the, 21:27
 temptation, stages of, 21:25-26
- FALLEN ANGEL** (see **DEVIL**)
- FALSIFICATION**
 in hysteria, 36:61
- FAMILY**
 (see also **CHILDREN; MARRIAGE**)
 juvenile delinquency, 54:95
 man himself, 54:108
 man's fulfillment, 54:107
 Mary and the renewal of, 44:134-139
 modern false ideologies, 54:105-106
 modern problems, 54:109
 ownership, 59:111
 respect for human nature, 54:102-104
- FAMILY, HOLY** (see **HOLY FAMILY**)
- FAMILY LIFE**
 good example; effects, 6:89
- FARCING** (see **TROPE**)
- FAREL, WILLIAM:** Calvinism, 136:84
- FATE AND FATALISM**
 (see also **PREDESTINATION**)
 Essenes' religion, 141:158
 Stoic cosmogony, 29:56
 Zoroastrianism, 141:147
- FATHERS**
 self-giving, 17:135
- FATHERS OF THE CHURCH**
 (see also **APOSTOLIC FATHERS**)
 ancient philosophy and, 29:124
 Bérulle's mysticism, 41:71
 bibliography, 39:127
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
 doctrinal method, 39:117
 history and criticism
 antiquity: beginning and end, 39:21
 Christ the center, 39:104
 Christian life, teachers of, 39:54-66
 churchmen, 39:29-42
 contemplators of the "great mysteries," 39:43-53
 devotions of the ancient writers, 39:103-114
 doctrinal authority, 39:20
 east and west; 4th century, 17:114
 extended to 9th century, 39:15
 faith and the Spirit, 39:23
 "Fathers," use of the term, 39:15
 gifts of the Spirit as theme, 39:12
 the great century, 39:17
 holiness as norm, 39:20
 Holy Spirit as theme of, 39:11
 importance of first three centuries, 39:17
 Jansenism and, 39:116
 as mystics, 39:12
 personal characteristics, 39:27
 philosophy as secondary, 39:25
 prayer as theme, 39:69
 precursors: pre-4th century, 39:46
 Protestantism and, 39:115
 as speculative theologians, 39:22
 spiritual life, 39:7-124
 spiritual writers rather than theorists, 39:103
 supernatural life fundamental in, 39:12
 theological systematization, 39:24
 three periods, 39:16
 Trinity: main source of piety, 39:104
 use of the term "Fathers," 39:15
 wisdom as principal feature, 39:25-28
- influence**
 authority in the early Church, 39:17, 19
 list of the most important names, 39:125-126
 mysticism in, 39:16
 Plato and, 29:50
 Platonic vocabulary in, 29:50
 reason and theology, 39:26
 spiritual authorities, 39:115
 tradition contained in, 29:113
 two theologies, 2:105
- FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, APOSTOLIC** (see **APOSTOLIC FATHERS**)
- FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, GREEK**
 catechists and preachers, 39:58-61
 Paul and John as masters of, 17:119
- FATHERS OF THE DESERT** (see **ASCETICISM: history, early church; HERMITS**)
- FAUSTUS** (Bp of Milevis, 4th century)
 Manichean, 20:64

- FAYE, EUGENE DE, 1860-1929
 on Origen, 63:25
- FEAR OF GOD
 facing God's transcendence,
 6:23-24
 respect rather than fright, 65:19
- FEASTING
 moral value, 59:20
- FEASTS
 gods in ancient Egypt, 141:41
 Hittite religion, 141:69
 Judaism: popular character, 65:48-49
 Phoenician festivals, 141:79
- FEBRONIANISM
 papal authority and, 81:84, 85, 111
- FECONDITY
 gods of ancient Iran, 141:138
 Old Testament idea, 54:35
- FEELINGS (see EMOTIONS)
- FEENEY, LEONARD
 on salvation, 88:52
 teaching condemned, 88:120
- FEEES, ECCLESIASTICAL
 (see also MASS STIPENDS)
- FELICITAS, SAINT, *d.* 202
 martyrdom of, 46:29-32
 Roman martyrologies, 46:78
- FENELON, FRANCOIS DE SALIGNAC
 DE LA MOTHE (Abp, 1651-1715)
 Articles of Issy, 41:131
 Bossuet, controversy with, 41:131-136
 on existence of God, 15:68
 Guyon and, 41:129ff; 136:122
 Innocent XII and, 41:135, 136
Maxims of the saints, 41:132
 Quietism, 41:133
 acolytes and, 53:74
- FERMENTUM
 rite in Christian antiquity, 110:117
 symbol of unity, 53:42; 110:117
- FERNESOLLE, PIERRE, 1879-
 mentioned, 81:98
- FERRARA-FLORENCE, COUNCIL OF,
 1438-1439
 Pope Eugenius IV and, 81:69
 priesthood, 53:48
 primacy of the pope, 81:111
- FERRE, NELS, 1908-
 Barth and, 137:89
- FERTILIZATION (BIOLOGY)
 evolutionary process, 32:71
- FEUERBACH, PAUL JOHANN ANSELM
 VON, 1775-1833
 mentioned, 6:63
- FICINO, MARSIGLIO, 1433-1499
 Plato and, 29:51
- FICTION
 complex literary forms, 63:9
 satanism in the modern novel, 21:118
- FIDEISM
 apologetics and, 107:15, 73
- FIDES (or FOY), SAINT
 relics stolen, 46:99
- FILIOQUE CONTROVERSY
 Augustinian theology, 17:124-125
 Photius and, 17:125
- FINAL CAUSE (see TELEOLOGY)
- FINAL PERSEVERANCE
 (see PERSEVERANCE, FINAL)
- FINGER OF GOD
 meaning of, 108:54
- FIRE (in religion, folk-lore, etc.)
 Indo-Iranian religion, 141:151
 symbol of God's presence, 16:81
 Zoroaster and Heraclitus, 141:152
- FIRST PARENTS (see ADAM AND EVE)
- FIRST PRINCIPLES
 Brunschvicg on, 15:36-37
 existence at the present moment,
 15:54-55
 the order of causes, 15:51
- FISH
 symbol for Christ; origen, 17:94n
- FISHER, JOHN (see JOHN FISHER,
 SAINT)
- FLOOD
 Babylonian myth, 141:104
- FLOOD, BIBLICAL (see DELUGE)
- FLORENCE, COUNCIL OF (see
 FERRARA-FLORENCE, COUNCIL
 OF, 1438-1439)
- FLORUS (deacon of Lyons, 9th century)
 Bede's hagiography, 46:94, 95
- FOLK-TALES (see LEGENDS)
- FONTENAY, GUY DE
 mentioned, 36:111
- FORBIDDEN BOOKS (see PROHIBITED
 BOOKS)
- FORCE AND ENERGY
 conservation; living creatures, 32:21
 physics and life, 32:20-21
- FORE-MASS (see MASS OF THE
 CATECHUMENS)
- FORESIGHT: modern civilization,
 59:78-84
- FORGIVENESS OF SIN
 (see also PENANCE (SACRAMENT))
 baptism, efficacy of, 46:20
 devils' sin, 21:17-18
 free pardon; Protestantism, 137:20
 power of a priest, 53:12
- FORM
 teleology, 20:68
- FORM-CRITICISM
 object of, 63:10
- FORNICATION
 Paul's teaching, 54:36
- FORTUNE-TELLING
 (see also ASTROLOGY)
 evil effects of, 36:138
 forbidden by God, 36:124
 psychical research and, 36:122

- FORTUNY, PASCAL**
discovery of his clairvoyance, 36:44
- FOSSILS** (see PALEONTOLOGY)
- FOX, GEORGE, 1624-1691**
Quakerism, 137:61-62
Wesley and, 137:63
- FRACTION, THE**
in Eastern liturgies, 110:119
history of the Mass, 110:116-121
- FRANCE, HENRY DE, vicomte, 1872-**
on radiesthesia, 36:121
- FRANCE**
church history
"eldest daughter of the Church,"
81:60n
history, 16th century
revival of mysticism, 41:56ff
history, 17th century
mysticism, 41:59
spiritual psychologism, 41:120
spiritual revival, 41:86
history, 18th century
influence in Europe, 81:85
history, revolution
biblical criticism and, 63:56
excessions and reactions, 81:87
influence on 19th century, 81:89
the papacy and, 81:85-86
history, 19th century
concordat of 1801, 81:86
history, 20th century
Roncalli as Nuncio, 81:130
religion
practicing Catholics in, 6:60
- FRANCIS OF ASSISI, SAINT, 1182-1226**
attractiveness of, 46:60-61
canonization of, 46:120
example of holiness, 46:37-39
love of the world, 21:14
mentioned, 6:59, 100, 21:14
poverty, 46:105; 59:55
Providence and the Church, 46:104
reforms, 59:121
Song of Brother Sun, 46:39
- FRANCIS OF PAOLA, SAINT, 1416-1507**
holiness of, 81:80
- FRANCIS DE SALES, SAINT, 1567-1622**
on contemplation, 41:65-66
direction of conscience, 41:64
Introduction to the devout life, 41:63
mentioned, 39:119
Molinism, 2:57
mysticism, 41:62-68
voluntarism, 41:65
- FRANCIS XAVIER, SAINT, 1506-1552**
patron of the missions, 46:107
- FRANCISCANS**
handling money forbidden, 59:56
history
Missal of the Roman Curia, 110:27
poverty modified, 59:62
- FRANKS**
Pope Stephen II and, 81:59
- FRAUD**
(see also SWINDLERS AND SWINDLING)
faked paranormal phenomena, 36:67-68
in hysterics (see HYSTERIA)
money wasted on divination, etc.,
36:136
parapsychology's value: exposure,
36:135
- FRAVARTI (also FRAVASHI)**
Iranian religion, 141:140-143
- FREE ACTS** (see FREEDOM; HUMAN ACTS)
- FREE THOUGHT**
history, 136:123-126
- FREEDOM, FREE WILL**
(see also DETERMINISM)
Barth on liberty, 137:83
Bergson on, 6:49
biblical covenant and, 6:20-21
causality of God, 23:129
choice of evil, 20:71; 44:36-37
divine causality, 23:45
emotions and, 23:34
Ephrem the Syrian on, 39:94
evil, origin of, 20:68
faith and retention of, 6:48-50
grace and free will (see under GRACE)
happiness, love, choice, 21:15
hazard run by spirits, 21:14
homage; glory of God, 20:93
imperfection: choice of evil, 20:91
man meaningless without, 6:50
man's total dependence on God, 6:15
metaphysical necessity of, 21:14
parapsychology and the Church, 36:98
power of choice, 23:34
problem of evil and, 15:110
providence and, 15:106
reinstatement of self, 21:45
restricted and imperfect, 23:101
senses and, 23:33
society and morality (Durkheim), 15:22
Stoic philosophy and, 29:57
temptation and, 21:27
the two spirits (Avesta), 141:157-158
united to God's will, 16:66
Zoroastrianism, 141:124
- FREEDOM, EXTERNAL** (see LIBERTY)
- FREEMASONRY**
satanism and, 21:98
- FRENCH REVOLUTION** (see FRANCE: history, revolution)
- FREQUENT COMMUNION** (see COMMUNION, FREQUENT)
- FRIARS**
(see also FRANCISCANS)
- FRIENDS, SOCIETY OF**
illumination, 136:96
religion; history, 137:61-62

- religious experience, 63:43
- FRIENDSHIP**
justice and, 16:12n
- FRUITS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT**
Christian integrity, 46:21
- FULBERT, SAINT** (Bp of Chartres, *d.* 1028)
apologetic work, 107:44
- FUNDAMENTAL THEOLOGY** (see **APOLOGETICS**)
- FUNDAMENTALISM**
pietism, 137:114
religious thought, 63:43
South (U. S.), 137:114
- FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES**
Hittite death rite; kings, 141:70
Parsees, 141:149
Phoenician customs, 141:79-80
Sumerian burial, 141:87
Egypt, Ancient
 feeding services, 141:55-56
 funerary offerings, 141:55
 magic incantations, 141:56
 opening of the mouth, 141:54
 temple endowments, 141:57
Hindu, 144:118
- FUTURE**
precognition of, 36:123
theology on foretelling the, 36:124
- FUTURE LIFE**
(see also **BEATIFIC VISION; HEAVEN; JUDGMENT DAY**)
agnosticism of J. Rhine, 36:78
the Babylonian underworld, 141:112-113
biblical teaching
 Book of Wisdom, 65:101
 Psalm 72, 65:99
Egyptian program, 141:47
Iranian bridge myth, 141:143
prayers of the martyrs; efficacy, 46:79
- GABRIEL, SAINT, ARCHANGEL**
identity problem (Ap 8.3), 110:68n
- GAELS** (see **CELTIS**)
- GAGLIARDI, ACHILLE, S. J.**, 1537-1607
mysticism, 41:53
- GAIUS** (priest, ca. 200)
on the Church in Rome, 81:31-32
- GALATIANS, EPISTLE TO THE**
references
 Gal. 2.17---17:63
 Gal 3.1-5---108:110
 Gal 3.13-14---108:109
 Gal 4.4-7---17:62
 Gal 4.6---17:65, 133, 141
 Gal 4.9---65:19
 Gal 5.6---39:12
 Gal 5.16-25---46:21
salvation through Christ, 70:91-120
- GALAXY** (see **MILKY WAY**)
- GALILEI, GALILEO, 1564-1642**
error of theologians, 29:92-93
on geocentrism, 29:68
science and religion, 36:73n
- GALIMARD, PIERRE**
on hysteria, 36:64
- GALLICANISM**
Council of Constance, 81:69
Jansenism, 136:116
papal authority and, 81:84
papal infallibility and, 81:111
- GAMALIEL, Rabbi**
Paul's teacher, 70:21
- GANDHI, MOHANDAS KARAMCHAND, 1869-1948**
as religious figure, 46:68
the Upanishads, 144:31
- GARASSE, FRANCOIS DE, 1585-1631**
humanism, 41:79
- GARRETT, EILEEN**
spiritualism, 36:79
- GAULS**
descent from a god, 29:34
- GAY, ANTOINE, 1790-1871**
case of possession, 21:105
- GAYOMART**
the Son of Man and, 141:154-155
Zoroastrian eschatology, 141:146
- GELASIAN SACRAMENTARY**
description, 110:8
- GELASIUS I, SAINT, POPE, d. 496**
canon of the Mass, 110:17
on patristic authority, 39:20
- GELEY, GUSTAVE, 1868-1924**
case of fraud, 36:69-70
mentioned, 36:26, 27, 105
Richet and, 36:25
- GENERAL CONSENT** (see **CONSENT, COMMON**)
- GENEROSITY**
grace and, 23:12
- GENESIS, BOOK OF**
archaeological evidence, 60:58
commentaries
 Augustine, 29:115, 116; 39:97
 Gn 1.1-2.5, 29:103-105
creation, tradition of the, 60:71
criticism, interpretation, etc.
 creation narratives, 29:94-108
 Eve and the serpent as myth, 29:13-14
 dominating story of, 16:29
 good and evil, 20:32-33
 language, style, etc.
 three styles (authors) in book of, 63:83
references
 Gn 1.1-2.5---29:101-103
 Gn 1.2---17:35, 132
 Gn 1.2; 2.7; 6.3---17:23
 Gn 1.3---17:22; 29:93
 Gn 1.26---6:71; 17:25

GENESIS, BOOK OF contd

- Gn 1.31--29:105
- Gn 2.3--46:11
- Gn 2.4--29:94-95
- Gn 2.4-25--29:97-98
- Gn 2. 18--54:34
- Gn 3.1-6--21:27
- Gn 3. 5--20:33
- Gn 3.16-19--29:107
- Gn 3.22--17:25
- Gn 3.24--21:10
- Gn 4.4--110:99
- Gn 4.23-24--65:10
- Gn 8. 20-22--16:18
- Gn 9. 9-13--16:19
- Gn 9.26-27--60:98
- Gn 11.7--17:25
- Gn 12. 1--16:27
- Gn 12.1-3--65:19
- Gn 12.3--65:23
- Gn 14. 18--110:99
- Gn 18.--17:26, 153
- Gn 18.14--17:33
- Gn 18.27--46:13
- Gn 22--110:99
- Gn 22. 1-3--16:22
- Gn 22.2--17:52
- Gn 22.2, 16--17:34
- Gn 22. 16-18--16:28
- Gn 24.60--65:10
- Gn 32. 26-31--17:26
- Gn 48.15--65.9
- Gn 49--65:11

textual criticism

- creation narratives, 29:95
- universalism in, 88:26

GENETICS

- evolution and, 30:90-91

GENIUS

- characteristics of, 46:57

GENRE (LITERATURE)

- study of forms, 63:9

GEOCENTRISM (see EARTH)**GEOGRAPHY, BIBLICAL (see BIBLE: geography)****GEOLOGY, STRATIGRAPHIC**

- "acceleration of history," 29:72
- earth chronology; four periods, 29:71
- tertiary period; divisions, 29:72

GEORGE, SAINT, d. 303

- history and, 46:112, 113

GERARD OF BORG SAN DONNINO

- Joachim of Flora and, 136:58

GERHARD, JOHN, 1582-1637

- theologian of orthodoxy, 137:81

GERMANUS, SAINT (Bp of Auxerre, 378

- (ca.)-488)

- Patrick and, 39:87

GERMANUS, SAINT (Patriarch of Constantinople, 639[ca.]-733)

- mentioned, 39:60

GERMANY**National Socialism**

- Pius XI on, 88:104

GERVASE, SAINT (2nd century?)

- body discovered by St. Ambrose, 46:86

GESTALT PSYCHOLOGY

- the Psyche in, 30:79

GHOSE, AUROBINDO, 1872-1950

- the four ages, 144:72
- Hindu sage, 144:125-126
- on the Veda, 144:11-13

GIBIEUF, GUILLAUME, 1591-1650

- Bérullism, 41:87-89

GIDE, ANDRE, 1869-1951

- "families, I hate you," 54:94
- religious thought, 6:54

GIFTS, SPIRITUAL (see CHARISMATA)**GIFTS AND GIVING**

- love, joy, community, 17:154-156

GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

- (see also CHARISMATA; FEAR OF GOD)

- grace and (Augustine), 39:52
- mystical life, 23:112
- mysticism and, 39:73

- Old Testament references, 39:13

- Origen on Christian life, 39:56

- perfection and (Augustine), 39:76

- references to the Acts, 17:44

- the septenarium, 39:14

- theme of patristic writings, 39:12

- theological reasoning, 2:66

- tongues of fire, 17:132

GILES OF ROME (see COLONNA, EGIDIO, Abp., d. 1316)**GILGAMESH**

- biblical comparison, 29:105

- deluge and, 60:58

- Ishtar and, 141:86

- mentioned, 141:87

- story of, 141:94

GINOULHAC (Bp of Grenoble)

- on a case of possession, 21:107

GLACIAL EPOCH

- duration of periods, 29:76

- mammoth of Taimir, 29:76

GLORIA IN EXCELSIS DEO

- chants of the, 110:41

- content; place in the Mass, 110:39

- history; calendar, 110:40-41

- holiness of Christ, 46:19

- hymn of Greek origin, 110:39

- translation (text), 110:40

- trinitarian hymn, 17:96-97

- versions of, 110:40n

GLORIA PATRI

- doxology; origin, 110:35n

- history; doctrine of the Trinity, 17:96

GLORIFIED BODY (see BODY, GLORIFIED OR RISEN)**GLORY OF GOD**

- free homage, 20:93

fruitful activity; love, 17:145
man's duty, 20:89
marriage and, 54:27

GNOSTICISM
doctrine concerning Christ, 17:82-83
evil, theory of, 20:17
gnostics, 17:82
heresies; outline, 136:12-14
Iranian relationships, 141:161-164
Irenaeus and, 39:44
John's gospel and, 17:68
origins: Zarathushtra, 141:153
principal leaders, 136:13-14

GOD
(see also ANTHROPOMORPHISM;
ATHEISM; CAUSALITY; CREATION;
DEISM; HOLY SPIRIT; JESUS CHRIST;
METAPHYSICS; MONOTHEISM;
NATURAL THEOLOGY; ONTOLOGY;
PANTHEISM; POLYTHEISM;
PROVIDENCE, DIVINE; REVELATION;
TELEOLOGY; THEOPANIES;
TRINITY)

acts through secondary causes, 6:119
approachability, 44:102
attitude toward, 16:11
attitude toward Israel, 65:34
attributes
deduction of, 15:83-85
eternity, 15:83-84; 16:123-137
fidelity, 16:29
goodness, 15:86
immanent and transcendent, 15:88-89
immutability, 15:58
incorporeal, 15:83
John Chrysostom on, 39:72
liberty and love, 21:15
life; act of intelligence, 15:84
love, 15:84, 97-99
merciful and just, 20:95
perfectly simple, 15:83
spirituality, 15:92
subsistent thought, and pantheism,
15:93
thinking, 17:128
Yahweh, 65:20

awe-inspiring, 46:14
basic apologetics, 107:16
belief in, summary of, 6:137
biblical man, 65:103-104
biblical teaching
appearing in person, 17:19
Book of Job, 65:98
consolation in suffering, 6:25
covenant, 65:21
the Father in St. John, 17:68-69
lessons from the O. T., 60:95
Old Testament, 65:18-19
pagan documents; comparison, 60:60
Pascal and Spinoza, 63:50-52
personal relations with man, 60:62-63

"potter's" work, 60:69
priestly narrative of the creation,
29:104-105
psalms, 65:62-63
saviour of his people (O.T.),
6:22
spirit; O.T. references, 17:23-24
"to know God," 70:57
bibliography, 15:127
changeless, 23:43
closely present to man, 15:21
creator (see CREATION)
definition impossible, 16:78
definition, notion, or conception of,
15:7-8
desire for (see DESIRE FOR GOD)
Egyptian religion, ancient, 141:57-59
essence and existence, 15:46
the essential being, 21:13
existence
a posteriori demonstration, 15:10
a priori demonstration, 15:9
atheism as necessity, 15:120
biology and, 15:81
Blondel's apologetics, 107:107
"contingency" of (Sartre), 15:44-45
evidence, qualities of, 15:120-121
evolution and, 29:130
experience as proof, 15:9
God as a mere concept, 15:119
idea confronts us on every side, 15:12
intuition behind the concept, 15:10
mathematical proofs, 15:79-80
meaning of the universe, 15:113
method of demonstration, 15:11
perfection; human experience, 6:14
philosophy, problem of, 15:7
Plato as champion of, 29:49
proofs not compelling, 15:10-11
proofs presuppose evidence, 15:117-118
reductive analysis, 2:73
scientific arguments, 15:78-82
Thomistic proofs, 6:13-14
existence, moral argument
consciousness, realities within, 15:31
general consent, 15:23-26
man's destiny, 15:18-21
moral duty, 15:17-18
mystical experience, 15:26-31
notion of a moral proof, 15:15-16
objections against, 15:21-23
unchangeable principles of truth and
goodness, 15:16-17
existence, ontological argument
a posteriori proofs; general outline,
15:50-56
first cause of all, 15:58-62
Kant's objection, 15:34-35
Le Roy's objections, 15:40-43
the necessary being, 15:56, 62-65
objections against, 15:33

GOD contd

participation; subsistent thought,
15:69-70

perfection, idea of, 15:48-49

physical facts as basis, 15:32

pure act, 15:56-58

pure act (Aristotle), 29:54-55

St. Anselm's *a priori* proof, 15:45-48

Sartre's objections, 15:43-45

subsistent perfection, 15:65-71

supreme intelligence, 15:71-78

transcendental notions, 15:38

truths demand an infinite mind,
15:68-69

the Father as medium, 70:43

fatherhood

brotherhood of man, 59:88

the Church's motherhood, 44:77-79

New Testament, 59:11-14

Old Testament teaching, 17:16

providence and, 15:105

substance of God, 17:135

fear of (see FEAR OF GOD)

Gnostic theory, 20:17

grace (see GRACE)

historical dimension, 65:65

holiness

awe of Isaiah, 46:13

the burningbush, 16:132

Christ crucified, 16:136

Isaiah on, 6:24

man pleasing to God, 23:16-17

moral perfection, 46:12

places, objects, persons, 16:133

set apart from the world, 46:13

sin an offence against, 46:18

supreme attribute, 16:134

threefold, 16:137

words cannot describe, 46:13

immanence (see IMMANENCE OF GOD)

immaterial, 23:43

immutability

attribute of God, 15:83

indwelling (see IMMANENCE OF GOD)

innate idea of, 15:49

"jealousy," 16:36

justice

deliverance from sin, 70:103

effective order, 16:96

in Genesis, 16:88

predestination and, 21:75

revealed in the crucifixion, 16:87-100

Satan and man, 21:46

temptation and, 21:86

knowableness

(see also REVELATION)

analogy and, 15:85-87

creatures and Creator, 23:51

faith essential, 2:23-24

Holy Spirit and certitude, 6:127

human endowment, 23:40-44

impenetrable, 2:38

incomprehensibility, 2:39

indirect knowledge, 23:41

scientific knowledge, 2:11

silence of God, 2:39

theodicy (see NATURAL

THEOLOGY)

knowledge of himself, 23:51

the Lord, 16:79

love (see GOD: attributes; LOVE:

God's love for man; LOVE: theology)

mercy

Osee, prophecy of, 6:24

revealed in the crucifixion,

16:87-100

name

El Shaddai, 16:101

"Elohim," plural form, 17:25

the Father, 17:127

Jahveh, 6:21-22; 65:19

nomads' name for God: El, 65:9

revealed to Moses, 16:76-77

revealing himself, 16:77

the Unbegotten, 17:127

"unknowable," 6:18

nearness of, 16:111

omnipotence

absolute autonomy, 16:110-111

revealed in the crucifixion,

16:100-123

service of love, 23:98

supreme rights, 16:106-107

symbol, 16:103

omnipresence

(see also PRESENCE OF GOD)

attribute of God, 15:83

experience or feeling of, 15:115-116

omniscience

attribute of God, 15:84

fatherly care, 16:121

nothing is hidden, 59:13

perfect being, 23:43-44

"person," 2:56

personality

Augustine on, 39:51

faith and, 6:14

mystery of the Trinity, 17:136

pantheism and, 15:87

a personal being, 15:96-97

presence: the cloud, 44:41

processions in, 17:120-121

Protestant beliefs, 136:94

pure Spirit, 39:27

self-existent, 23:43

sovereignty

in the psalms, 65:50-51

speaks to man in deeds, 6:134

temptation of Eve, 21:26

transcendence (see TRANSCENDENCE

OF GOD)

unique, 23:43

- unity
 - material universe and, 21:13
 - vulnerability, 16:86
- will
 - attribute of God, 15:84
 - Christ's life, key to, 6:33
 - holiness and obedience to, 46:15-16
 - John Chrysostom on, 39:60
 - "justice" in the biblical sense, 6:25
 - sacrifice of Christ, 16:130
 - temptation of Christ, 21:39
 - voluntarism (Benet of Canfield), 41:61
- wisdom; biblical references, 17:20-21
- worship and love (see LOVE (THEOLOGY); WORSHIP)
- wrath of, 16:105n
- GODS**
 - (see also MYTHOLOGY)
 - archangels (Iran), 141:137-138
 - attributes, 141:95
 - Babylonian kings and, 141:106
 - celestial body (Hindu), 144:69
 - death; immortality, 141:97
 - dress of the, 141:95
 - Egyptian cosmogony, 29:22-24
 - Egyptian religion, 141:19-21
 - Egyptian ritual, 141:40
 - Elamite, 141:73
 - families of the, 141:97
 - fecundity as function of (Iran), 141:138
 - festivals in Egypt, 141:41
 - function: physical fighting force, 141:138
 - Greek theogony, 29:30
 - henotheism, 141:27
 - Hindu, 144:58-67
 - Hittite, 141:68
 - Hittite images, 141:71
 - human law and, 141:101
 - human, moral qualities, 141:95
 - Hurrite, 141:68
 - incantations; curses, 141:96
 - India and Iran, 141:133
 - Iranian, 141:133-134
 - myth as mainstay of devotion, 29:13
 - names of Egyptian "cosmic" gods, 141:20
 - paintings and statues (Hindu), 144:66
 - Phoenician, 141:75-78
 - powers of the, 141:96
 - relations with man, 141:100-104
 - relations with the universe, 141:98-100
 - the "righteous sufferer" and, 141:102
 - sky-god, 29:20
 - sovereignty as function of (Iran), 141:137-138
 - Sumerian, 141:84-85
 - Sumerian pantheon, 141:91-93
- GOETHE, JOHANN WOLFGANG VON,** 1749-1832
 - Faust legend, 21:117
- GOGARTEN, FREDERICK, 1887-**
 - Barth and, 137:88
- GOLIATH**
 - mentioned, 60:56
- GOOD AND EVIL**
 - (see also DUALISM; SUFFERING)
 - absolute or relative, 20:72
 - angelic and human struggles, 21:23
 - antinomy, 20:12
 - Augustine on, 15:107
 - Augustine's polemic writings, 20:66
 - biblical teaching
 - New Testament, 20:49-62
 - Old Testament, 20:29-48
 - reward of; contradiction, 63:94
 - Christian asceticism, 20:18
 - central drama in the creation, 21:12
 - "devil carries stone," 21:22
 - failures of the will; sin, 15:109
 - freedom of choice, 20:71
 - imperfections of nature, 15:108
 - Iranian and Greek religions, 141:162-163
 - Marxist theory, 20:24
 - moral proofs for God's existence, 15:18-19
 - moral values, 32:64
 - moral values as an absolute, 15:16-17
 - neutrality impossible, 21:90
 - original goodness of creation, 29:105
 - Persian cosmogony, 29:26-27
 - Platonic theory of, 29:48
 - potency and act, 20:73
 - spread of the Gospel, 20:126-127
- GOOD AND EVIL: EVIL**
 - Ahriman; the Avesta, 141:134-137
 - Augustine on, 20:63-71
 - Babylonian account of, 141:101
 - benefits
 - perfecting power, 20:110-116
 - prevention, 20:99-103
 - reparation, 20:104-109
 - Bergson on, 20:121-122
 - biblical teaching
 - origin of evil, 29:105-108
 - bibliography, 20:142
 - charity and, 23:91
 - choice of, 20:91
 - confidence in God, 20:42
 - cosmic, 20:117-124
 - cosmic character (Paul), 20:60
 - denial of God as solution, 15:110
 - devil as cause, 20:62
 - devil's action among men, 21:32-33
 - devil's jealousy, 20:43
 - disorder in man's life, 20:34
 - early philosophy, 20:16
 - evil as a necessity, 15:109
 - Gnosticism, 20:17; 136:12
 - God as cause, 20:90; 23:46
 - God as creator, 20:69

GOOD AND EVIL: EVIL cont'd
gods and "the righteous sufferer,"
141:102

God's permission, 20:99
harmony of the universe, 15:74
Hindu philosophy, 144:71
hope concerning, 20:126
human freedom deviating, 44:36-37
human nature, 20:85
idea of, 20:83
imperfect being; creation, 20:86
lasting explanations of, 20:25
Libera; prayer after the *Pater*,
110:115
Manichean theory, 20:18-20
matter as principle of, 23:61-62
measure, order, and form, 20:68
motive for refraining from, 20:76
mythical explanations, 20:14-15
object of study; angles, 20:7
origin: free will, 20:68
origin: the angels, 20:61
persist throughout eternity, 20:125
philosophical explanations, 20:16-26
philosophy and Christianity, 20:13
Plato on, 141:152
Plotinus on, 20:22-23; 29:58-59
prevention: miracles, 20:97
pride the cause, 20:33
prime matter, 20:70
privation of being, 20:84
privation of good, 23:36
problem or mystery? 20:11-13
reality, 20:86
retribution in the next world, 20:43
self-love, 20:92
sin and, 20:88-94
sin the cause, 23:142
solutions: Book of Job, 20:42
spiritual darkness, 20:58
Thomas Aquinas on, 20:71-77
tradition's teaching on, 20:63-77
undeserved, 20:98
wrongdoing and punishment, 20:74-75

GOOD AND EVIL: THE GOOD

as beginning and end, 20:73-74
hierarchy of good things, 23:37
inclination toward, 23:32
Platonic dialectic, 29:44-45
senses and emotions, 23:33
three meanings, 20:73

GOOD EXAMPLE

Catholic community and family life, 6:89
conversions and, 6:111
faith related to, 6:88

GOOD FRIDAY

Lord's Prayer, 110:114, 115

GOOD INTENTION (see INTENTION)

GOOD WORKS

faith and salvation, 6:129
grace and reward, 6:98

GODNESS

"self-diffusive," 21:13

GOSPEL(S)

(see also *individual Gospels under name of the evangelist*)
climax of revelation, 60:86
concordances; sample tables, 60:118-125
criticism
groups; date, 63:110
life of Christ in the synoptics,
63:112-113
literary form: catechisms, 63:112
synoptic gospels, origin of, 63:111
divinity of Christ in, 6:30-31
drama of the Cross, 21:29-30
evidences, authority, etc.
geographical and historical context,
6:37-38
historicity of Christ, 6:36-40
"the good news," 60:85
history
Aramaic text pre-Mark, 6:37
attempts at one unified narrative, 60:86
transition from oral to written word,
60:18
written after Paul's epistles, 6:38
manuscripts; four families, 63:76-77
Old Testament covenant and, 6:26
purpose of the synoptics, 17:47
respect for the Gospel book; liturgy,
etc., 110:57
"synoptic" Gospels, 60:86-87
textual criticism
synopses, 63:78-79
synoptic problem, 63:110-111
variant readings, 60:25
Trinity in the synoptics, 17:29-45
verses in common, 60:87

GOSPEL(S), LITURGICAL

ceremonies at High Mass, 110:56
choice of passages, 110:57-58
cross made on forehead, lips, breast,
110:57
deacon's position while singing, 110:56
kissing the book; history, 110:57
respect shown for, 110:55-56
stational church and choice of, 110:58n
tones for chanting, 110:57

GRACE

(see also **ADOPTION (THEOLOGY); MERIT (THEOLOGY); PREDESTINATION; SACRAMENTS**)
acts inspired by charity, 23:116
actual, 23:122-123
angelic nature and, 23:56
biblical teaching
Jeremias, 65:38
Old Testament texts, 23:15
Paul's epistles, 23:15
bibliography, 23:159
call to love, 23:19

change effected in man, 70:114
 charity the fruit of, 23:86-87
 Christ the source (St. Paul), 17:66
 Christian life, 23:147
 Christian spirituality, 23:156-158
 Christ's suffering the source, 23:144
 Church's life, 23:145
 conditions for, 23:96-97
 conversion and holiness, 46:56
 Council of Orange on, 6:131
 definition, 23:10
 deification of man, 23:74
 devil's assaults and, 21:74
 Eastern theology, 2:107
 effects on man, 23:14
ex opere operatio, 23:149
 effects
 intellect and will, 23:73
 faith in, 23:18
 feeling, 23:8
 free will and, 2:56-57; 23:22-23
 free will strengthened by, 23:22
 freedom and, 23:128-131
 freedom; closer to God, 39:52
 freedom in bonds without, 6:50
 fullness in Christ, 23:139-140
 God gives himself, 23:97
 God loves us, 23:69-72
 God's love: full of grace, 23:18-19
 God's love the cause, 23:9
 gratuitous nature of, 23:17, 54, 118-119
 the "heart" (Pascal), 23:69
 history of doctrines
 development, 23:16
 Greeks and Latins, 136:31
 summary, 23:20-24
 history of doctrines, early church
 Athanasius, Saint, 23:21
 Augustine, Saint, 23:21-22; 39:51-52
 Cassian, 39:86
 gifts of the Holy Spirit (Augustine),
 39:52
 Gregory the Great, 23:23
 Pelagianism, 136:35
 Semi-Pelagianism, 136:37-39
 history of doctrines, middle ages
 heresies of Luther, Calvin, etc.,
 23:66-67
 Thomas Aquinas, 23:23-24
 Trent, Council of, 23:24
 history of doctrines, modern period
 controversies, 17th century, 23:8-9
 Jansenism, 136:103, 114
 history of doctrines, 16th century
 heresy of Baius, 23:59
 the Holy Spirit and, 108:121-123
 indwelling of the Trinity, 23:76-78
 knowledge of God, 23:78-86
 loss and recovery, 23:151
 love and, 23:11-12
 love giving himself, 23:18
 love the measure of, 23:109
 Mary and the Church, 23:140
 Mary as mediatrix, 44:96ff
 meaning; in Mary, 44:33
 miracles and, 23:57
 morality, natural and supernatural,
 23:92-96
 natural faculties and, 23:60
 natural virtues and, 23:95
 non-Catholics, 23:151-155
 non-religious meanings, 23:13
 notions about, 23:7-9
 obedience and, 23:101
 original justice, state of,
 29:108
 original sin, 23:134
 paganism and, 6:105
 "peace to men of good will,"
 23:19
 Pelagian heresy (see PELAGIANISM)
 perception or feeling, 23:68
 perfecting nature (axiom), 2:76
 presence of God, 16:120n
 pure gift of God, 23:14
 quality or property, 23:63
 raising human nature, 23:54
 reality, 70:114
 redemption and, 23:143
 reward and good works, 6:98n
 right to, 23:59
 sacramental and sanctifying, 23:150
 sons or children of God, 23:55
 superior to nature, 23:17
 supernatural by nature, 23:57
 "to free our liberty," 6:50
 to live in Christ (St. Paul), 17:63
 transcendence of God and, 39:51
 true spiritual life found in, 39:13
 unique to Christianity, 23:59
 wide meaning: favor, 23:65
GRACE, HABITUAL
 actual grace necessary, 23:122-123
 angels and, 21:15
 Cyril of Alexandria on, 39:93
 definition, 23:63
 gratis data and *gratum faciens*, 23:65
 holy acts the fruit of, 23:64-65
 understanding impossible, 23:68
GRACE (the word)
 aesthetics, 23:10
 biblical usage
 finding "grace" with God, 23:13
 "gracious," 23:11
GRADUAL
 chants of the, 110:53
 Psalter, use of, 110:52
 origin, 110:52
 text of the, 110:53
GRAPHOLOGY
 hysteria and, 36:63
GRAVES (see CEMETERIES)

- GREAT MEN**
 devil in world history, 21:41
 heroes outside the Church,
 46:67-68
- GREAT SCHISM** (see **SCHISM: Eastern and Western church**)
- GREECE, ANCIENT**
 "Lord," the word, 17:56
 religion
 Iran and Greece, 141:151-153
 syncretism; gods, 29:16
- GREEK CIVILIZATION** (see **CIVILIZATION, GREEK**)
- GREEK FATHERS OF THE CHURCH**
 (see **FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, GREEK**)
- GREEK LANGUAGE**
 biblical use, 60:19
 in Paul's time, 70:18
- GREEK PHILOSOPHY** (see **PHILOSOPHY, ANCIENT**)
- GREEK RITE** (see **BYZANTINE RITE**)
- GREGORIAN CHANT** (see **CHANT**)
- GREGORIAN SACRAMENTARY**
 description, 110:18-19
- GREGORY I, THE GREAT, SAINT POPE, 540 (ca.)-604**
 the Alleluia verse and, 110:54
 Benedictine priesthood and, 39:89
 biblical exegesis, 63:39
 on the devil, 21:89
Dialogues about the Areopagite and, 46:109-111
 Dionysius the Areopagite and, 39:79
 on grace, 23:23
Hanc igitur prayer, 110:87
 the *Humiliate* prayer, 110:131
 liturgical organization, 39:89
 Lord's Prayer in the Mass, 110:113
 mentioned, 39:38, 66; 81:57
Moralia and Augustine, 39:98
 papal Mass; description, 110:21-26
 patristic period, 39:21
 primacy of the popes and, 81:57-58
 Priscillianism, 136:33
 relics of the Apostles and, 46:97
 role in church history, 39:18
 saints in the canon, 110:108
 teachings; mission, 39:64-65
- GREGORY VII, SAINT, POPE**
 emperor and the Church, 81:63
 influence (Hildebrand), 81:62
- GREGORY IX, POPE, 1145 (ca.)-1241**
 Bull on satanism, 21:93, 94
 Francis of Assisi and, 46:120
 temporal power, 81:64
 on theology, 2:47
- GREGORY X, POPE, d. 1276**
 Wyclif and, 136:66
- GREGORY XIII, POPE, 1502-1585**
 mentioned 81:82
 Roman Martyrology and, 46:94-95
- GREGORY XVI, POPE, 1765-1846**
 (elected 1831)
 reign of, 81:87, 88
- GREGORY, SAINT (Bp OF TOURS, 538-594)**
 on cult of St. Benignus, 46:86-87
 mentioned, 46:111
- GREGORY NAZIANZEN, SAINT**
 mentioned, 39:20, 57, 72, 100
 on Pentecost, 17:43
 on revelation of the Trinity, 17:27-28, 73
 Trinitarian doctrine, 39:48
- GREGORY OF NYSSA, SAINT**
Catechesis, 39:58
 mentioned, 39:57, 60
 monastic writing, 39:84*
 on mystical union, 39:71
 Trinitarian doctrine, 39:48
- GREGORY OF RIMINI, d. 1358**
 Scripture and the Church, 137:24
- GRILLET, CLAUDIUS, 1878-**
 mentioned, 21:120
- GRISAR, HARTMANN, 1845-1932**
 quoted, 63:42
- GROU, JEAN NICOLAS, S. J., 1731-1803**
 mysticism, 41:138
- GROUP, SOCIAL** (see **SOCIAL GROUPS**)
- GUARDINI, ROMANO, 1885-**
 on the kiss of peace, 110:121
 on technology and religion, 17:147-148
- GUERANGER, PROSPER, O. S. B., 1806-1875**
 mentioned, 110:27
- GUERIN, PIERRE**
 anti-mysticism, 41:118-119
- GUILLAUME DE LA MARE** (see **WILLIAM DE LA MARE, O. F. M., fl. 1280**)
- GUILLORE, FRANCOIS, 1615-1684**
 mysticism, 41:107
- GUILT**
 biblical teaching
 individual responsibility, 20:36
- GUITTON, JEAN**
 on inspiration, 29:96
 on the risen Christ's appearances, 6:80
 on sex, 54:86
- GUNKEL, HERMAN, 1862-1932**
 commentary on the Psalms, 63:102
 mentioned, 63:10
- GURNEY, O. R.**
 Hittite death rites, 141:70
- GUTENBERG, JOHANN, ca. 1397-1468**
 Bible and, 60:9
- GUYART, MARIE** (see **MARIE DE L'INCARNATION, Mother, O. S. U., 1599-1672**)
- GUYON, JEANNE MARIE, 1648-1717**
 biblical commentary, 41:129
 Fénelon and, 41:129ff
 mysticism, 41:127

- semi-quietism, 136:121-122
The Torrents, 41:128
 works, 41:128
- HABITUAL**: meaning of the word, 23:63
- HAGIOGRAPHY**
 (see also **BOLLANDISTS**)
 Middle Ages, 46:111
 miraculous events and, 46:63-64
 stories and tales, 46:109-111
- HALLUCINATIONS AND ILLUSIONS**
 mystical experience as illusion, 15:26
 obstacles in psychical research, 36:59
- HAMELIN, OCTAVE, 1856-1907**
 on order in the universe, 15:51
 on pantheism, 15:94
- HAMMURABI**
 mentioned, 141:101
- HAMMURABI, CODE OF**
 Mosaic laws and, 60:59
- HANC IGITUR**
 canon prayer; history, 110:87-88
- HANDS**
 human anatomy, 32:41-42
- HAOMA**: Iranian ritual, 141:123-124
- HAPPINESS**
 (see also **HEAVEN**; **PLEASURE**)
 beginning, 20:133
 definitions of, 6:54
 elements of, 20:128
 marriage, purpose of, 54:44
 merit in, 21:22
 misfortune and, 59:44
 suffering and, 20:55
 temporalities, 59:9
 unhappiness, cause of, 15:124
 virtue and; Ecclesiastes, 60:81
 wisdom, 20:47
 worldly goods, 59:23
- HARNACK, ADOLF VON, 1851-1930**
 Loisy and, 63:62
 mentioned, 63:115
 quoted, 63:42
- HARPHIUS** (see **HERP, HENRY**)
- HATTI KINGDOM**
 Hittite history, 141:67
- HATTUSA**: Hittite capital, 141:67
- HAURANNE, JEAN DUVERGIER DE**
 (see **DUVERGIER DE HAURANNE, JEAN, abbé de Saint-Cyran, 1581-1643**)
- HAY-TAU**: Phoenician god, 141:75
- HAZARD, PAUL, 1878-1944**
 on modern religious thought, 6:62
- HEALTH**
 Christian concern, 59:77
 modern civilization, 59:76-78
 moral duty, 32:84-86
 saints and holiness, 46:65-67
 variations and rhythms, 32:49
- HEART** (the word)
 biblical usage, 60:49
- HEATHENISM** (see **PAGANISM**)
- HEAVEN**
 (see also **BEATIFIC VISION**)
 biblical teaching
 description; the Apocalypse, 21:13
 choice of, 23:113-114
 comparative religion, 141:159
 eternal joy; measure, 23:115
 hope for, 108:116
Memento of the dead, 110:107
 picture of; the Assumption, 44:94-95
 the poor and lowly in, 46:121
 suffering, end of, 20:62
- HEBREW LANGUAGE**
 biblical use, 60:19
 Dead Sea discoveries, 60:19
 incapable of expressing abstractions, 63:82
 in Paul's time, 70:17
 vocabulary, 63:82
 vowel points, 60:21
 vowel points; the Massoretes, 63:30
- HEBREW LITERATURE**
 (see also **MIDRASH**)
 history
 apocalypses, 63:10
- HEBREWS** (the word)
 origin, 65:8
- HEBREWS, EPISTLE TO THE**
 prologue, 17:54
 references
 Heb 1.1-2—60:70
 Heb 1.1-3—107:54
 Heb 1.6—17:61
 Heb 2.14-15—21:55
 Heb 10. 14-18—16:62
 Heb 11.6—6:108, 128
 textual criticism
 authorship, 63:116
 theme: priesthood of Christians, 53:110-111
- HECATAEUS, OF MILETUS**
 mythology and, 29:36
- HECKER, ISAAC THOMAS, 1819-1888**
 Americanism, 136:129
- HEGESIPPUS, SAINT (2nd century)**
 James as Apostle, 53:23-24
 register of the popes, 81:38-39
 Roman primacy, 81:42
- HELICIAS** (high priest)
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:32
- HELIOCENTRISM** (see **SUN**)
- HELIOPOLIS**
 religious center of ancient Egypt, 29:22
- HELL**
 Babylonian religion, 141:112-113
 choice of, 23:113-114
 comparative religion, 141:160
 kingdom of Satan, 21:54
 lost souls; unhappiness, 23:114
 the Markandeya Purana, 144:34-36

- HELL contd
 not evil in itself, 20:71
 supreme evil, 20:50
- HELLENISM
 (see also NEOPLATONISM)
 religion in ancient Egypt, 141:37
- HENO THEISM: meaning of, 141:27
- HENRY VIII, KING OF ENGLAND, 1491-1547
 Anglicanism, 137:91
 Thomas More and, 46:46-47
- HENRY OF GHENT, 1213-1293
 Scripture and the Church, 137:24
- HENRY OF LAUSANNE
 Petrobrusian, 136:59
- HENSKENS, GODFREY, S. J., 1601-1681
 Bollandists and, 46:115
- HERACLITUS, ca. 576-480 B. C.
 history of philosophy, 29:40
 religious thought, 141:151-152
- HEREDITY
 evolution and, 30:89-92
- HEREM
 explanation of, 60:56
- HERESY; HERESIES; HERETICS
 (see also names of particular heresies, e. g., ARIANISM; MONOPHYSITES, etc.)
 characteristics, 17:98n
 Christian vigilance against, 81:97-98
 definition, 17:81n
 early church
 fourth century, 136:19-29
 leaders of sects, 81:53-54
 "martyrdom" of, 46:84
 multiplication of, 81:53
 papacy, essential work of the, 81:55
 refutations, 136:17-18
 Tertullian, 39:45; 136:10
 Trinitarian heresies (charts), 17:79-80
- history
 4th century, the west, 136:30-39
 4th-7th centuries, 136:40-55
 middle ages, 136:56-70
 17th-20th centuries, 136:119-134
 origin, 136:9-10
 paradoxical aspect, 136:11
 philosophy of origins, 136:10
 positive aspect, 136:11
- HERMAS (Shepherd of Hermas)
 canonical status, 60:31, 34
 Muratorian canon, 60:35
 personal devil in the *Shepherd*, 21:65-66
 primacy of Rome; witness, 81:42
- HERMENEUTICS, BIBLICAL (see BIBLE: hermeneutics)
- HERMIAS (2nd century)
 controversialist, 107:27
- HERMITS
 desert fathers in Egypt, 46:33
 devil and the desert fathers, 21:77-86
 examples of holiness, 46:32-34
 motivation, 20:113-114
 penances; comparative religion, 46:69
 twofold asceticism, 39:82
- HERODOTUS
 mentioned, 63:9; 141:110
- HEROES
 (see also COURAGE; MARTYRS; SAINTS)
 characteristics and classes, 46:58
 enthusiasm of adolescents, 6:114
 martyrs as, 46:59
- HERP, HENRY, O. F. M., d. 1477
 influence, 41:14-15
 mysticism, 41:17, 24, 31, 47, 58
- HERSCHEL, JOHN FREDERICK WILLIAM, 1792-1871
 astronomical distances, 29:68
- HESIOD
 theogony, 29:30
- HETEROTROPHY: biogenesis, 30:31
- HIERARCHY
 Christ's plan for the Church, 107:82
 jurisdiction; biblical model, 81:24
- HIGH MASS
 preferred form for participation, 110:135
- HILARION, SAINT, ca. 291-372
 history of cult, 46:81
- HILARY, SAINT (Bp of Poitiers, d. 367)
 Arianism and, 17:109
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
 conversion of, 39:49
 mentioned, 17:108; 37:26
 on the Trinity, 39:49
- HINDUISM
 (see also BRAHMANS; CASTE; KARMA; VEDAS; YOGA)
 Agni (god), 144:59
 the Bhagavadgita, 144:37-42
 bibliography, 144:127
 contradictions in, 29:62
 creation in, 144:69-72
 daily sacrifices, 144:117
 dance of Nadanta, 144:103
 death in, 144:86-93
 desire for god, 144:77
 Dharma, 144:76-77
 the divine, 144:58-68
 eschatology, 144:88
 eternity in, 144:89
 expiation rites, 144:116
 festivals, 144:121
 genii and demons, 144:67-68
 gods, 144:58-67
 hell in, 144:34-36
 image-worship, 144:121
 incarnations, 144:63
 Kali (goddess), 144:65
 the Laws of Manu, 144:37
 matter as illusory, 144:71

modern sages, 144:123-126
monastic orders, 144:122-123
mystics compared with Christian
saints, 46:68-70
offering, 144:115
prayer laws, 144:113-114
the Ramayana, 144:42-43
release as aim of, 144:77-78
religion and philosophy, 144:44
sacraments, 144:117
sacred animals, 144:68
sacrifice in, 144:16
sacrifices and rites, 144:114-118
Saivism, 144:101-103
sects, 144:94-106
 Bhagavatas, 144:97
 Caitanya, 144:100
 Dadupanthis, 144:101
 Kabirpanthis, 144:100
 Kapalikas, 144:104
 Madhya, 144:99
 Nimanandins, 144:99
 Pancaratra, 144:97
 Pasupatas, 144:104
 Ramanandin, 144:99
 Ramanuja sect, 144:98
 Saivism of Kashmir, 144:105
 Saktas, 144:105
 Sikhs, 144:100
 Tantrism, 144:106
 Vallabha, 144:99
 Virasaivas, 144:105
Siva (god), 144:64, 103
the Smrti, 144:33-43
soma, 144:24, 60-61, 115
suicide in, 144:73
the Sutras, 144:37
the Tantras, 144:37
transcending death, 144:93
trinity, 144:114
Vaisnavism, 144:96-101
Visnu (god), 144:62-64
worship, 144:112
Yama (god), 144:90-91
HINDUISM AND CHRISTIANITY
spiritual life; comparison,
46:69
HIPPO, COUNCIL OF, 393
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
HIPPOCRATES
authorship, 32:36n
HIPPOLYTUS, SAINT, d. 235
anaphora (text), 110:15-16
anti-pope recognized as martyr, 46:85
Apostolic Tradition, 39:69
doxology in the anaphora, 17:95
on episcopal consecration, 53:29
mentioned, 17:99; 81:54
opposition to Pope Callistus, 81:46
on the rite of baptism, 17:91-92
rite of ordination, 53:41-42

HISTORICAL MATERIALISM (see
DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM)
HISTORIOGRAPHY
criticism of sources, 46:114
qualities of the historian (Loisy),
63:62
HISTORY
completion of Christ's Body, 6:139
devil's role in, 21:29
divine will at work in, 60:81
divisions of, 2:107
in Eastern religions, 6:98
God and the Church, 107:77
God's intervention in, 6:19
God's plan; symbolism, 2:85
man in search of freedom, 6:138
philosophy
 man in modern philosophy, 29:64-65
 Marxism and religion, 6:102
religious aspects
 Judaism, 65:65
 Pascal and Spinoza, 63:49
a secularized absolute, 15:24
the two cities (Augustine), 107:41
HISTORY, UNIVERSAL (see
WORLD HISTORY)
HITLER, ADOLF, 1889-1945
mentioned, 81:100
satanism, 21:97
HITTITE LANGUAGE
religious texts, 141:68
HITTITES
earliest history of, 141:67
historical investigation of, 60:56
religion
 divination and magic, 141:70
 images of the gods, 141:71-72
 pantheon of, 141:68
 worship and feasts, 141:69
HOLINESS
(see also CHURCH: holiness; CONSE-
CRATION; GOD: holiness; JESUS
CHRIST: holiness; SANCTIFICATION)
biblical teaching
 Old Testament, 46:10-18
 picture of the just man (Ps 14),
 46:16-17
 ritual and spiritual holiness, 46:16
 Sabbath as holy, 46:11
categories of those called to, 46:25
characteristics of the saints, 46:53-70
Church necessary for perseverance,
46:24
common lot of the faithful, 46:24
failure to become saints, 46:55
habitual grace, 23:64
human necessity, 17:149
hysteria and, 36:64
impediments: sin and self-satisfaction,
46:20
"in Christ Jesus," 46:19-20

HOLINESS contd

Incarnation, ideal made possible by, 46:19

integrity, state of, 46:21

love as Christ loved, 46:23

in marriage, 54:18n

measure of; charisms, 46:62

mental health as result, 46:66

miracles as evidence of, 46:64

negative aspects of, 46:22

obedience to God's will, 46:15-16

Paul's teaching on, 46:27

perfect charity, 23:111

personal devil and the saints, 21:65

suffering and perfection, 20:112-116

vices opposed to (St. Paul), 46:10

visions and apparitions as sign, 36:84

HOLINESS OF THE CHURCH

mark of the true Church, 107:94

HOLY (the word)

usage; history, 46:91

HOLY COMMUNION (see COMMUNION, HOLY)

HOLY FAMILY

conjugal spirituality, 44:134-139

HOLY OILS

(see also CHRISM; OIL OF THE SICK)
consecration; the Holy Spirit, 108:99-100

oil of catechumens, 108:100

oil of the sick, 108:99

blessing, 110:110

HOLY ORDERS (see ORDINATION)

HOLY PLACES (see SACRED PLACES)

HOLY SCRIPTURE (see BIBLE)

HOLY SEE

(see also POPES)

relations, diplomatic

embassies and legations, 81:104
Pius XII, 88:114

temporal power, end of the, 81:121

HOLY SPIRIT

(see also INSPIRATION; PENTECOST)

active in the Church, 108:103-104

activity in life of faith, 6:125

the Acts as "Gospel" of, 108:74

animation of life of faith, 6:126-127

the Annunciation, 17:24; 44:40-41

apostles as witnesses, 39:8-9

apostles, guide of the, 17:44

Arians on divinity, 136:28

baptism and, 108:46, 89-91

biblical teaching

action in men, 39:11

Acts of the Apostles, 17:44

blasphemy against, 17:45

epistles' emphasis on, 39:10-11

epistles of Paul, 17:62-64

invisible presence; texts, 17:133

mission (St. Paul), 17:62

New Testament emphasis on, 39:9-10

personality, 17:45

soul of the Church (John), 17:73

source of truth and life (John), 17:72-73

"Unction" in John's Epistles, 39:11

canon of the Bible, 60:36

catholicity and, 88:57

charity; life in Christ, 23:116

Christ and the Church, 108:73

Church and Christian life, 6:91-92

Church, role in the, 108:69-71

Church unity and universality, 108:104-116

collects and, 110:43

creed of Nicea-Constantinople, 17:113-115

divinity; biblical texts, 17:111

divinity; Greek theology, 17:123

dove at Christ's baptism, 17:35

effects of coming of, in the Acts, 17:44

epiklesis, 110:102

foundation of the Church, 107:85-87

freedom and autonomy, 6:125

fruitfulness: the Church, 17:145

fruits of the (see FRUITS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT)

grace and faith, 6:135

graces and, 108:121-123

as guide; sequence for Pentecost, 17:45

history of doctrines, early church

Alexandrian school, 39:92

Lordship, 17:114

Pneumatomachian heresy, 17:109-111

holiness in the Church, 108:112-115

hymn at Terce, 108:120

indwelling

the body as temple (St. Paul), 17:63

effects on the inner life, 6:135

perfection of man, 39:68

permanent dwelling; Acts, 17:44

infallibility of the Church and, 6:92

inner spirit of God, 17:145

inspiration of the Bible (Leo XIII), 60:40

Irenaeus on, 39:67

life of Christ; biblical references, 17:43-44

liturgical formulas, 108:117

in the liturgy, 108:9-126

love of Father and Son (Augustine), 17:124

love of renunciation, 17:145

Mary and the apostolate, 44:126-127

the messianic age, 17:24

mission: completing Christ's work, 6:123

mission: to make Jesus' message clear, 17:74

name explained (St. Thomas), 17:131

offertory prayer: *Veni sanctificator*, 110:67

Old Testament concept, 44:41

- ordination, rites of, 108:95-98
 outpouring; catholicity, 88:22
 power to deify (Athanasius), 17:110-111
 prayers addressed to, 108:119-121
 prayers of the canon, 110:82
 priesthood and, 53:13
 in the primitive Church, 108:76-87
 principle of divine activity, 39:28
 procession of the Trinity, 17:122
 prophecy and, 108:57
 purpose in the Church, 17:94
Quam oblationem prayer, 110:89
 revelation of the, 17:43-45
 revelation of the Father, 17:141
 sacramental liturgy, 108:89-101
 salvation, work of the, 6:124
 second coming of Christ, 108:43-45
simul adoratur, 17:114
 spiritual wealth of the Christian, 17:146
 subsistent love, 17:131
 transformation effected by, 39:26
 truth-giving Spirit, 107:87
Veni, Creator Spiritus, 17:75
Veni Sanctificator at Mass, 108:121
 working in the saints, 46:102
- HOLY SPIRIT, GIFTS OF THE** (see
 GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT)
- HOLY THURSDAY** (see
 MAUNDY THURSDAY)
- HOLY WATER**
 reminder of baptism, 110:32
- HOLY WEEK**
 (see also GOOD FRIDAY; MAUNDY
 THURSDAY; ORDO HEBDOMADAE
 SANCTAE)
 resurrection-passion in, 110:96-97
- HOLY YEAR, 1950**
 number of pilgrims, 81:106
- HOLZNER, JOSEF, 1875-**
 Peter and Paul, 81:29
- HOMER**
 cosmogony of, 29:30
 textual criticism, 63:8
- HOMILIES** (see SERMONS)
- HOMIANS: Arianism, 17:109**
- HOMOIOUSIOS (THE WORD)**
 Council of Nicea, 17:108
- HONORATUS, SAINT** (Bp of Arles, d. 429)
 mentioned, 39:83
- HONORIUS I, POPE, d. 638**
 Monothelitism, 136:52
- HOOKER, RICHARD, 1533-1600**
 Anglicanism, 137:92
- HOPE**
 (see also DESPAIR)
 beatific vision and, 23:88
 biblical teaching
 Paul's epistles, 70:40-51
 demands of, 70:46
 Ezechiel's prophecy, 60:79
 spur to action, 70:48
 understanding, 2:65
- HORMONES**
 synthetic, 32:19
- HORN**
 symbol of strength, 60:49
- HORSE**
 stages of evolution of, 29:87
- HORUS: Egyptian mythology, 141:32**
- HOSPITALITY**
 oriental tradition, 17:152
 rich and poor, 59:21
 strangers and, 17:153
- HOST**
 (see also FERMENTUM)
 treated as sacrament throughout the
 canon, 110:98
- HOUGARDY, Dr.**
 quoted, 36:135, 137, 140
- HOYLE, FRED**
 the "steady-state universe," 29:125
- HUGEL, FRIEDRICH VON, 1852-1925**
 mentioned, 63:63
- HUGH OF SAINT VICTOR, 1096 or 7 -
 1141**
 on love and knowledge, 60:111
 mentioned, 63:35
 symbolism, 2:86-87
- HUGO, VICTOR MARIE, 1802-1885**
 rapping table experiment, 36:120
 satanism, 21:119-121
- HUMAN ACTS**
 (see also INTENTION)
 God's assistance, 20:89-90
 hormones and, 32:85
 imperfectly free, 23:34
 moral value, 23:37
 physical laws and, 23:35
 providence and, 15:107
 self-knowledge; moral values, 32:64
 self-love as principle, 41:121
 universal significance, 20:90
 value in the motive, 23:35
- HUMAN BODY**
 Hindu myth, 144:69
 Pius XII on, 32:78-79
 at prayer, 108:17
 respect for; the Assumption, 44:88-91
 resurrection (see RESURRECTION OF
 THE BODY)
 temple of God, 70:65
 temple of the Spirit, 17:63
 in worship, 70:66
- HUMAN EMBRYOLOGY** (see
 EMBRYOLOGY, HUMAN)
- HUMAN NATURE**
 endowments and limits, 23:26-47
 evils a part of, 20:85
 limitations, 23:47
 original sin and, 23:135-136
 personality, 17:137
 physiological knowledge and, 32:56

- HUMAN NATURE contd
soul and body, 23:39
- HUMAN SACRIFICE (see SACRIFICE, HUMAN)
- HUMANISM
(see also RENAISSANCE)
atheism of the 20th century, 6:63
biblical man and, 65:107
"charter" of, 70:59
Christianity and, 41:20-21
French Jesuits, 41:77
great men outside the Church, 46:67-68
Kierkegaard on belief, 15:123
man as the absolute, 6:102
Molinism, 41:79
optimism, 41:78
religion of (16th century), 41:20-25
satanism and, 21:115-116
- HUMANISTS
biblical critics (16th cent.), 63:41-42
- HUMBERT, de MOYENMOUTIER, Cardinal, d. 1061?
Eastern schism, 81:74, 75
- HUME, DAVID
rationalism 81:86
- HUMILIATE CAPITA
history of the Mass, 110:131
- HUMILITY
(see also SELF-KNOWLEDGE)
belief in Christ, 17:43
devil and the learned, 21:110
disposition for receiving God, 6:26
fruitful love and, 17:145
natural morality, 23:94
poverty, 59:43
in prayer, 16:58
supernatural action, 44:131
- HURKOS, PETER
case of fraud, 36:68
- HURRIANS
gods of the, 141:68
Mitanni empire, 141:67
- HURRITES (see HURRIANS)
- HURZELER, JOHANNES
on the descent of man, 29:89
jawbone of an Orepithecus, 29:86-87
- HUSBAND AND WIFE
Christ and the Church, 54:28-29
creation, 54:29-30
mutual help, 54:38
"one flesh," 54:34-35
- HUSS (or HUS), JOHN, 1369?-1415
teachings condemned, 136:69
theology, 137:24
Wyclif and, 136:67-69
- HUXLEY, ALDOUS, 1894-
mentioned, 21:123
- HUXLEY, JULIAN SORELL, 1887-
on ESP, 36:117
- HUYSMANS, JORIS KARL, 1848-1907
black mass, description, 21:98
- HYGIENE
modern civilization, 59:76-78
primary virtue today, 46:66
- HYKOS
Joseph and the Pharaoh, 60:57
- HYLOMORPHISM
body and soul, 30:134
- HYMNS
in the Avesta, 141:130
Calvanism, 137:43
catholicity, 88:118
Christian use in early Church, 17:96
rare Christian psalms named, 110:39-40
the Rigveda, 144:15
in St. Paul, 17:60
- HYPERDULIA (see MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN: cultus)
- HYPOSTASIS
trinitarian terminology, 17:112
- HYPOSTATIC UNION
(see also JESUS CHRIST: divinity)
mystery of the God-Man, 39:107
pantheism and, 15:95
two natures in Christ, 23:137
- HYSTERIA
case of Terenda total fast, 36:64-66
case of Teresa Neumann, 36:63-64, 92
characteristics, 36:61
deception, motivation of, 36:62
definition, 36:61
egocentricity, 36:61-62
exhibitionists, 36:66
falsification and, 36:61
holiness and, 36:64
paranormal, realm of the, 36:60
self-dramatization, 36:63
- IBLIS (name of devil)
devil-worship, 21:94
- IBN ESRA, ABRAHAM BEN MEIR, 1092?-1167
mentioned, 63:32
- ICE AGE (see GLACIAL EPOCH)
- ICONOCLASM
Byzantine monasticism and, 39:90
council of Nicaea (787), 136:54
Feast of Orthodoxy (843), 39:22
history of controversy, 136:53-55
importance of 842 (the year), 39:21-22
popes vs emperors, 81:73
- ICONOGRAPHY
Byzantine piety, 39:90
- ICONOSTASIS
mentioned, 110:77n
- IDEAS
images necessary, 20:83
intellectual knowledge, 23:28
laws of diffusion, 136:127
naturalism, 136:128

- reality, 23:30
- IDEAS, THEORY OF**
 eternal models (Plato), 29:46-47
 numbers and essences (Plato), 29:47
 Platonic dialectic, 29:44-45
- IDOLATRY**
 evil spirits, influence of, 21:46
 liturgy of Satan, 70:79
 speculation as, 137:22
- IDOLS AND IMAGES**
 demons, 141:103
 Hindu image-worship, 144:121-122
 Hittite gods, 141:71-72
 Jews, 16:40-41
 Phoenician representations, 141:77-78
- IGIGI:** sky gods, 141:93
- IGNATIUS, SAINT** (Bp of Antioch, 1st century)
 "Catholic," the word, 39:35
 on Christian life, 39:30
 on the Church, 39:29-30
 desire for God, 17:51
 on episcopacy, 53:25-26
 example of a saint, 46:27-29
 faith in Christ as God, 17:84
 martyrdom of, 17:10
 mentioned, 17:142, 151
 mystic rather than thinker, 39:44
 mysticism, 39:67
 on the presbyterium, 53:40
 on priesthood, 53:124
 primacy of Peter; evidence, 81:31
 primacy of Rome and, 81:42
 self-abasement, 39:30-31
 the word Catholic, 88:8-9
- IGNATIUS LOYOLA, SAINT, 1491-1556**
 the Inquisition, 41:34
 mentioned, 29:56
 sin vs grace, 21:53
Spiritual Exercises
 the Bible and, 60:113
 history and analysis, 41:12-13
 Teresa of Avila and, 41:40
 the Two Standards, 107:43
- IGNORANCE**
 sin and, 23:37
- ILLATIO**
 use in liturgy, 110:78
- ILLNESS** (see **SICKNESS**)
- ILLUMINATI**
 Alumbrados in Spain, 41:27-30
 the Anabaptists, 137:57
- ILLUMINISM**
 Laurent de Troyes, 41:117
 Lutheran mysticism and, 39:116
 Protestantism, 136:96
- ILLUSION** (see **REALITY**)
- ILLUSIONS** (see **HALLUCINATIONS**
AND ILLUSIONS)
- ILLUYANKA:** Hittite myth, 141:71
- IMAGE OF GOD**
 catholicity, 88:44
 Christ as, 17:55
 meaning of man, 32:75-76
 spirituality of man, 17:128
 vocation of the redeemed, 17:49-50
- IMAGES, VENERATION OF**
 (see **also** **ICONOCLASM**)
- IMAGES, WORSHIP OF** (see **IDOLS AND IMAGES**)
- IMAGINATION**
 Brunshvieg on first principles of being, 15:36
 distortion of perceptions, 36:60
 faith-healing and, 36:83-84
 in religious thought; necessity, 15:24-25
- IMBART DE LA TOUR, PIERRE, 1860-1925**
 mentioned, 63:41, 42
- IMITATION OF CHRIST** (book)
 Bible and, 60:112, 113
 nature and grace in, 2:59
- IMMACULATE CONCEPTION**
 the Assumption and, 44:81
 exorcism, invoking in, 21:104
 "full of grace," 44:28
 history of doctrines
 Byzantine tradition, 39:100
 hypothesis on Augustine, 39:114
 misconception about, 44:27
 papal definition of, 81:116
 Pius IX on, 44:29
 redemption and original sin, 44:28
- IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY**
 John Eudes, St., 41:98-99
- IMMANENCE**
 Blondel's method of apologetics, 107:104-109
 condemned, 23:62
 evolutionary philosophy, 30:122-128
 knowledge of God, 23:41
 Pius X on, 107:108
- IMMANENCE OF GOD**
 (see **also** **HOLY SPIRIT: indwelling**)
 Augustine on, 15:89-90
 intuition of the life force, 15:91
 meaning of, 15:89
 necessary presence; transcendence, 15:21
 pantheism and, 15:88
 spiritual presence, 15:90
- IMMOLATIO**
 use in liturgy, 110:78
- IMMORAL LITERATURE** (see **LITERATURE, IMMORAL**)
- IMMORTALITY**
 belief evidenced by invocation of martyrs, 46:79
 difficulty in imagining, 32:66
 Egyptian belief in, 141:44
 immaterial soul, 23:39

IMMORTALITY contd

Judaism, 65:90-101
Mesopotamian myth, 141:104
myth of Demeter and Kore, 29:14
Old Testament, 65:99-100
parapsychology and, 36:74
Teilhard de Chardin on, 107:112

IMPERFECTIONS

charity and, 23:110

IMPOSITION OF HANDS

biblical usage, 53:26-28
institution of rite, 53:28

IMPROVIDENCE

biblical text, 65:13

IMPURITY

Isacaron, devil of, 21:109
wrong done to God, 70:66

IN CHRIST JESUS (phrase)

Paul's use of, 46:20

INCARNATION

(see also JESUS CHRIST)

affiliation as purpose, 6:74
Barth's theology, 137:84-85
beauty of the Bible as witness,
60:105

beginning of the sacrifice, 108:22-23

belief in, summary of, 6:138

Bérulle's piety, 41:70

biblical teaching

devil related to purpose of, 21:35

John's Prologue, 6:141; 21:35

the Church in classical apologetics,
107:78-79

demonic possession as caricature of,
21:48

flesh and scripture, 2:30

fullness of the Covenant, 6:142

"generation," 2:55

heart of Christianity, 6:104

history of doctrines

Athanasius and Arianism, 39:46-47

Athanasius and the Church, 39:34

Gibieuf's Platonism, 41:88

the great Christian mystery; the

Fathers, 39:53

redemption and, 44:20-21

Spinoza, 63:51

Theotokos controversy, 39:37

humanity endowed with divinity, 39:47

love of God revealed, 16:82

man and, 29:7

Mary and the mystery of, 17:33

meaning of the world, 44:20

mystery of God's presence, 16:116

Old Testament anticipation of, 60:66-67

original sin and, 29:105

personal Christian life, 59:15-17

Protestant beliefs, 136:94

purpose, 2:64

purpose (Bourgoing), 41:90

purpose (Condren), 41:94

sanctification of human nature,

46:19

suffering, 20:49

Teilhard de Chardin's apologetics,
107:112

time, 2:79

Trinity and, 39:106

visible mission of the Son,

17:132

INCENSE

use in the liturgy; history, 110:34

INCENSING

offertory at High Mass, 110:67-68

significance; symbolism, 110:68

INCOME

adequate, 59:118

family wage, 59:102

individual and national, 59:101

INDIA

bibliography, 144:127

history, ancient

gods: social functions, 141:137

holy places and pilgrimages, 144:119ff

religions of, 144:9

religious civilization, 144:9-10

religious thought in, 17:118

sacred towns, 144:120

temples, 144:112-118

INDIANS

(see also CHEYENNE INDIANS; MAYAS)

California, religion and mythology

"Prince of Evil," 29:26

INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES

analogous to the supernatural order,
46:25

INDIVIDUALISM

Old Testament, 88:25

INDIVIDUALITY

(see also PERSONALITY)

in Plato's philosophy, 29:49

uniqueness of each person, 36:50

INDO-EUROPEANS (see ARYANS)**INDULGENCES**

history

the Reformation, 137:9

INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION

social changes, 81:93

INDWELLING OF GOD (see

IMMANENCE OF GOD)

INDWELLING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

(see HOLY SPIRIT: indwelling)

INFALLIBILITY

the episcopacy, 53:34

INFALLIBILITY OF THE CHURCH

(see CHURCH: infallibility)

INFALLIBILITY OF THE POPE

(see POPES: infallibility)

INFINITE

aspirations for the, 15:20

idea of, and God's existence, 15:49

qualities of the necessary being, 15:64

INITIATIONS

(see also BAPTISM)

creation symbolically represented, 29:19

INNOCENT I, SAINT, POPE, d. 417

canon of the Old Testament, 60:33

on celibacy, 53:96, 98

on exorcism, 53:77

mentioned, 81:56; 110:76, 84

INNOCENT III, POPE, 1160 or 1161-1216

Eastern reunion, 81:76

the Manicheans, 136:64

prayers of the Fore-Mass, 110:32

theocratic doctrine, 81:64

INNOCENT IV, POPE, d. 1254

Eastern reunion, 81:76

temporal power, 81:64

INNOCENT XI, POPE, d. 1689

church and state, 81:85

state absolutism and, 81:84

INNOCENT XII, POPE, 1615-1700

(elected 1691)

Bossuet vs Fénelon, 41:135, 136

INQUISITION

Spain

the *Alumbrados* and, 41:29

Ignatius Loyola, 41:34

Jews in Spain, 41:27-28

mysticism and, 41:26, 45

pseudo-mystical excesses and, 39:117

INSANE, KILLING OF THE

immorality of, 32:90

INSCRIPTIONS

Egyptian

source of history, 141:31

INSPIRATION (BIBLE) (see BIBLE:

inspiration)

INSTINCT

(see also ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE)

awareness of water in animals, 36:128

ESP inferior to, 36:131

examples of, 36:128-129

migration of birds, 32:58

phenomena unsolved, 32:59

sex in man, 54:85-86

spawning of salmon, 32:58

a theory, 54:17

INSTITORIS, HENRY, d. 1508

on witchcraft, 21:95

INSUFFLATION (see CATECHUMENATE)

INSURANCE, SOCIAL

security of workers, 59:103

INTELLECT

(see also REASON)

biblical term: heart, 60:49

creation and discovery, 32:61-62

evolution and the human mind,

30:128-134

evolution: radical transformism, 29:131

human endowment, 23:28-32

immaterial, 23:38

love and truth, 44:16

manhood, 59:41

mind transcending matter, 32:65

nervous system and, 30:129

personality and, 17:136

prehistory and evidences of,

29:73

Teilhard de Chardin on evolution,

107:111-112

teleology and, 15:71-72

understanding is becoming, 17:129

virtue of poverty, 59:8

INTELLECTUAL LIFE

Bible as source of nourishment, 60:7

Christian aristocracy, 70:60

INTELLIGENCE (see INTELLECT)

INTENTION

importance in prayer, 21:18

INTERNATIONAL METAPSYCHICAL

INSTITUTE

history and activities, 36:26-27

INTERNATIONAL MISSIONARY

COUNCIL

World Council of Churches, 137:122,

126-127

INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

Leo XIII and, 81:94

INTINCTION

practice described, 110:125

INTROIT

antiphon; sources, 110:36

history

5th and 6th centuries, 110:34

introductory function, 110:36

recited by celebrant even at high Mass,

110:36

singing during procession, 110:35

INTROITS (MUSIC)

examples of masterpieces, 110:35

psalm shortened, 110:35

INTUITION

angelic intelligence, 21:18

definition of, 15:15

existence of God, 15:10, 63

of God's existence; form, 15:78

mystics and God's holiness, 46:13

INVESTITURE

particularism, 88:65

Pope Gregory VII, 81:63

IRAN, ANCIENT

history: sources and study, 141:118

religion

Gnostic relations, 141:161-164

gods; social functions, 141:137

Greek similarities, 141:151

Judaism and, 141:153-161

mysticism in, 141:164

survey, 141:120-150

religions, 141:117-119

Sassanian empire, 141:121

territory included in, 141:120

Zervanism, 141:146-149

IRELAND

(see also ARMAGH; BANGOR)
IRENÆUS, SAINT (Bp OF LYONS, d.
ca. 202)

apostolic succession; list, 81:39
on Catholicity, 88:10
on Christ and the Trinity, 17:87-89
doctrinal writings, 39:44
Easter controversy, 81:44
on episcopacy, 53:34
the Gelasian Decree, 39:20
on the Gnostics, 39:44
on the Gospels, 60:86
on grace, 23:20
oral teaching, 60:16
mentioned, 17:21, 91, 96, 110, 149;
39:35, 56, 66, 67, 103; 81:31, 54, 113
on perfection, 39:68
piety in the early Church, 39:105
on the primacy of Rome, 39:32-33
on the primacy of the pope, 81:44-45
on the redemption, 39:108
Roman primacy; witness, 81:42
on theophanies, 17:70n
on unity, 39:102, 115

IRISH RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY
divine origin, 29:34

ISAAC, THE PATRIARCH

blessing of Jacob, 63:88
God's design on Abraham's
posterity, 6:21
marriage, symbolism, 60:74
mentioned, 37:26
name of, 60:74
sacrifice of, 16:20-29
type of Christ's death and
resurrection, 6:46

ISACARON (name of devil)
case of possession, 21:104, 108
impurity and, 21:109

ISAIAH, THE PROPHET, b. ca. 765 B.C.

as author, 60:48
awe at holiness of God, 46:13
genius, 60:47
inspired by the Spirit, 108:40
kings and messiah, 65:68
school of, 65:108

ISAIAH, BOOK OF

criticism, 63:97-98
gifts of the Spirit in, 39:13
hymns in, 65:49
Qumran scrolls, 60:22
references

Is 1.2---65:31
Is 1.10-16---16:39
Is 1.10-17---65:33
Is 2.2-3---88:29
Is 2.10, 19, 21---17:59
Is 2.11, 17---17:59
Is 3.16-24---60:48
Is 5.21---65:39

Is 6---17:26

Is 6.1-6---17:72
Is 6.1-11---6:24
Is 6.6-7---110:56
Is 6.8---17:25
Is 7.14---17:17, 31, 32; 63:74; 65:68
Is 7.14-16---63:37
Is 9.6---107:61
Is 9.7---17:18
Is 11.1-2---39:13
Is 11.6-9---17:23
Is 11.9---65:69
Is 19.23-25---65:88
Is 28.16---17:58
Is 28.23-29---65:13
Is 33.14-16---65:33
Is 40.13---17:38, 58
Is 42.1---17:34
Is 42.1; 53---17:41
Is 42.1-3---108:47
Is 42.1-4---65:72-73
Is 43.10-11---16:41
Is 43.16---53:108
Is 45.23---17:59
Is 49:13---65:28
Is 52.1---65:16
Is 52.13-53---65:95
Is 54.4-8---16:82
Is 55.10-11---17:22
Is 56.1-5---53:89
Is 60---17:18
Is 66.5---17:59
Is 66.15---17:59
Is 66.18-24---17:18
unity in book as whole, 60:79

ISHTAR

death of, 141:97
demons and, 141:102
Sumerian goddess, 141:91
temple of, 141:86

ISIDORE, SAINT (Abp of Seville)
apologetic work, 107:44
writings, 39:66

ISIN: ancient kingdom, 141:88

ISLAM (see MOHAMMEDANISM)

ISOTOPE

(see also RADIOISOTOPES)

ITALY

history
14th-16th centuries, 41:51-52
history, 19th century
Pius IX and, 81:88

ITE, MISSA EST

formula of dismissal, 110:132

JACOB, THE PATRIARCH

blessing of the twelve tribes, 63:88
mentioned, 17:26
as prophet, 60:97

wrestling with angel; symbol, 60:74

JACOBUS de Voragine

apocrypha in the Golden Legend, 60:37

Golden Legend, 46:111

JAHVE

"Angel of Yahweh," 17:19-20
characteristics, 65:20
Christ compared with (St. Paul),
17:58-59
comparative religion, 141:153
fatherhood of God; biblical references,
17:16-17
hymns, themes of, 65:48
Lordship of Christ and, 17:55
meaning of the word, 65:19
the Messiah and, 17:17
national God, 88:25
protector of Israel, 65:79
sanctifying activity of, 17:24

JAINISM

cosmogony of, 29:61
in India, 144:95
mentioned, 29:28

JAMES, SAINT, APOSTLE

primacy of Peter, 81:23, 25
title "apostle" disputed, 53:23-24

JAMES, EPISTLE OF

introduction, 60:91
the poor in, 59:44
references

Jas 2.19--21:50

JAMES, WILLIAM, 1842-1910

on polytheism, 15:73
psychical research, 36:39

JANE FRANCES DE CHANTAL,

SAINT, 1572-1641
Francis de Sales and, 41:64
mysticism, 41:67

JANET, PIERRE MARIE FELIX,

1859-1947
on automatism, 36:58-59
on mental healing, 36:112

JANSEN, CORNELIUS, 1585-1638

Augustine and, 136:103
the *Augustinus*, 136:105
life of, 136:102

JANSENISM

the Appellants, 136:116
Benedict XIV and the Appellants,
136:117
church in Utrecht, 136:118
the Clementine peace, 136:111
the Five Propositions, 136:107-109
love of a particular, 2:73
mentioned, 81:84
Neo-Jansenism, 136:114
papal condemnations, 136:108
papal Magisterium, 81:118
patristic teachings and, 39:116
the Provinciales, 136:110
Quesnel and *Unigenitus*, 136:112-114
Saint-Médard, convulsions of, 136:117
Stoics and, 29:57
Synod of Pistoia (1786), 81:85

teachings, 136:114-115

JASPERS, KARL, 1883-
on existence and transcendence,
6:69

mentioned, 15:122

JAURES, JEAN

on Pius X, 81:98

JEAN DE SAINT SAMSON, O. Carm.,
1571-1636

mysticism, 41:111-112

JEHOVAH, SERVANT OF (see

SERVANT OF JEHOVAH)

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

sect, 136:93

JEREMIAS, THE PROPHET

grace, 65:38
hard mission of, 6:25
nationalism, 88:29

JEREMIAS, BOOK OF

"confessions," 65:57

criticism, 63:98

introduction to, 60:79

references

Jer 1.9--17:22

Jer 2.2, 3--65:22, 23

Jer 7.21-23--65:34

Jer 9.11--65:39

Jer 9.24--65:35

Jer 10.25--17:59

Jer 18.6--60:69

Jer 24.7--65:37

Jer 29.4--65:15

Jer 31.12--65:13

Jer 31.29-30--20:36

Jer 31.31-33--65:28

Jer 31.31-34--65:70

Jer 35--65:12

time before written version, 60:15

JERICO

historical investigation of, 60:56

JEROME, SAINT, ca. 340-420

on Arianism, 17:109

ascetic training of, 39:86

asceticism, 39:83

biblical commentaries, 63:28

canon of the Old Testament, 60:33

classical culture, 39:57

critical revision of the Latin Bible,
63:27

on efficacy of martyrs' prayers, 46:79

on episcopacy, 53:32-33

Hieronymian Martyrology, 46:93

intercession of martyrs, 46:107

mentioned, 39:66

Origenism, 136:50

Paul the hermit and, 39:81

on priesthood, 53:45

translation of the bible, 60:24

JERUSALEM

early Christian communal life,
59:32-39

JERUSALEM contd

*Ecole biblique et archeologique
francaise*, 60:12, 54

holy center, 65:16-17

Paul in, 70:20

pride of Israel, 65:14

JERUSALEM, COUNCIL OF

Holy Spirit and, 17:44; 108:83

JESUITS

(see also BOLLANDISTS)

France

the Oratorians and, 41:106

France, history

mysticism, 41:77-85

history, 17th century

mysticism, 41:116, 137

Pascal's letters, 136:110

Spain

the Inquisition, 41:34

suppression

mentioned, 81:84

JESUS (THE WORD)

meaning of, 17:32

JESUS CHRIST

(see also CHRISTIANITY; EUCHARIST;
MASS)

Adam and, 29:137

agony: prayer, 16:59

altar a symbol of, 110:34

anointing by the Spirit, 53:13

apologetics: the Church, 107:75

Apostles' contact with, 39:7-9

appearances (post-resurrection)

"en-stasy" (Guitton), 6:80

recognition, difficulty of, 6:78

strange nature of, 6:78

art

Vézelay; Lord of the World, 6:82

ascension

efficacy (Hebrews), 107:88

spiritual body, 108:72

time for confidences, 17:35

Assumption of Mary and, 44:83

atonement (see ATONEMENT)

baptism

manifestation of Jesus, 108:45-47

mission of the Son, 17:132

Pentecost and, 108:47

Trinity revealed in, 17:34-35

beatitudes (see BEATITUDES)

brethren

Mary's virginity, 44:51

ceaseless intercession of, 110:100

celibacy, 53:90-92

Christian center (St. Paul), 17:61-62

the Church (see CHURCH)

cosmic lordship (Paul), 70:123-127

crucifixion

attitudes, 16:138-142

a criminal, 70:57-58

death on the cross, 108:62-64

devil's reign, end of, 21:44

eternity and holiness of God,

16:123-137

failure of death, 6:76

good shepherd, 16:61

greatest sacrifice, 108:63

human annihilation of Christ, 16:64

justice and mercy revealed, 16:87-100

the Law fulfilled in, 16:95

Law of Moses ended, 108:109

love, 16:55

love of God revealed, 16:73-87

Mary and, 44:60-66

medical analysis, 20:106-107

mercy, 16:69

mystery, 16:52-55

obedience, 16:67

obstacle to Greek civilization, 17:53

Old Testament types, 16:15-51

omnipotence of God, 16:106ff

paradox incarnate, 70:139

Paul's vision, 70:29

relief rejected by Christ, 20:141

revelation of God's mystery,

16:73-137

sacrifice most perfect, 16:54

Satan and world history, 21:34

supreme humiliation, 20:105

thirst, 108:62

types, 16:54

victory over death, 108:65

water and wine; symbol, 110:66n

"wisdom of God," 17:54

wonders at death of Christ, 17:40-41

as worship, 16:52-72

death (see JESUS CHRIST:

crucifixion)

demonic possession and, 21:48-52

dependence on the Father, 17:71-72

devil and, 108:53-54

devil fought by, 20:119

divine authority of, 107:7-8

divinity

(see also ARIANISM)

acts as one with God, 6:34-35

apologetics and St. Paul, 17:48

apologetics, primary duty of, 107:55

the Apostles and, 17:31

Apostles' belief in, 17:38

Apostles' teaching, 17:41

authority from the Father, 17:36

calming the waves, 17:38

claims to be God, 6:30

Christ demands love for himself, 17:42

consubstantialem Patri, 17:107

critical study of, 6:17

crucifixion as sign, 16:53

defense by Paul and John, 17:83-84

equal with the Father (St. John), 17:71

equality with the transcendent God, 6:41

eternal life in, 17:10

- founders of other religions compared, 6:30
- giver of life, 6:29
- Gospel evidence, 107:58
- Gospel narrative, 60:85
- homouosios*, 17:108
- image of the Father, 6:71
- John's gospel, purpose of, 17:68
- knowledge of the Father, 17:37-38
- life without moral defect, 6:34
- Lordship, 17:55
- manifestation at Cana, 108:48
- Mary as mother and, 39:106
- Mary's understanding, 44:43-44
- no affirmation in synoptic Gospels, 6:38
- only a man?, 6:30
- the papacy and, 81:37
- parable of the vine-dressers, 17:39
- power of attracting men, 6:31
- power to deify (Athanasius), 17:110
- procession of the Trinity, 17:122
- revelation of the Trinity, 17:36-45
- Satan and, 21:50
- Son of God; grace, 23:58
- "Son" of God (St. Paul), 17:52
- sound in mind and body, 6:41-42
- the Spirit as witness, 108:69
- suffering servant, 17:39
- supreme adoration, 17:59
- worship addressed to (St. Paul), 17:60
- Yahweh compared with (St. Paul), 17:58-59
- example
- Christian model (St. Thomas), 17:144
- as deacon, 53:59
- saints and, 46:104-106
- fidelity to, 70:135-137
- genealogy
- tracing from the first man, 60:72
- God's "only" Son, 17:34-35
- grace, fullness of, 23:139-140
- historicity
- Gospels as evidence, 6:36-40
- liberal Protestantism, 137:76
- history, keystone of, 70:62
- history of doctrines
- (see also *names of heresies*, e. g. **ARIANISM**)
- history of doctrines, early church
- Ebionites and Gnostics, 17:82
- eternity of the Son (Tertullian), 17:103
- Gnosticism, 136:13
- Ignatius of Antioch, 17:84-85
- Irenaeus, 17:87-89
- Justin, Martyr, 17:85-87; 107:24
- Leo the Great, 39:52-53
- Nestorius and Eutyches, 39:37-38
- Paul's defense of Christ's divinity, 17:83
- two natures; the Fathers, 39:107
- "unbegotten," "not-made," etc., 17:104-105
- unity of person; St. Cyril, 39:48-49
- history of doctrines, modern period
- Barth's teaching, 137:82ff
- liberal Protestantism, 137:73
- holiness
- The Holy One, 46:18-19
- mystery of the Trinity, 46:19
- hope, object of, 70:40-51
- humanity
- "by-passing," 41:17
- cultus of, 39:108
- Mary's son, 44:48
- perfection, 20:110-111; 23:138
- true man, 60:85
- hymn of St Paul, 70:103-104
- hypostatic union (see **HYPOSTATIC UNION**)
- incarnation (see **INCARNATION**)
- institution of the Church, 107:76
- intellectual life
- deliberate destiny, 6:32
- John and Paul compared, 17:67
- kingdom (see **KINGDOM OF GOD**)
- kinship
- Augustine on, 39:111-112
- condemnation by Pilate, 108:61
- Pius XI, 88:101-103
- knowledge about, necessary for conversion, 6:113
- knowledge and contemplation, 70:132
- last supper (see **LAST SUPPER**)
- life of
- amazing story, 60:83
- Holy Spirit in, 108:47
- Scripture in, 60:94
- social background, 70:20
- struggle with Satan, 21:37
- submission to will of God the key, 6:33
- the synoptic Gospels, 63:112-113
- life, passion week
- entering Jerusalem; Palm Sunday, 17:32n
- logos doctrine (see **LOGOS**)
- love
- all his actions, 16:67
- the Crucifixion, 16:74
- for Mary, 44:58-59
- Old Testament contrasts, 60:96
- person of the God-man, 6:32-33
- Mary and (see **MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN**)
- mediation
- communicated to the Church, 44:99
- three phases, 44:96
- mercy, 16:61
- messiahship
- (see also **MESSIAH**)
- baptism by John, 107:80

JESUS CHRIST contd

Christ's claims; apologetics, 107:56-59
death and resurrection, 60:84
death of Jesus, 17:40
fall of Satan, 21:49
instrumentality of the Jews, 60:97-98
Luke's account of the Annunciation, 17:32
Peter's faith, 17:39
rejection by the Jews, 60:83
significance of Christ's claim, 107:60-62
Son of Man, 65:76
substance of the Gospels, 60:85
theophany at Christ's baptism, 17:35
"Thou art the Christ," 81:10
miracles
apologetics and faith, 107:62-64
concordant passages of the Gospels, 60:118-125
faith the purpose of, 107:65-67
history as witness; the disciples, 107:67-70
number of, 60:65
purpose, 107:64-65
resurrection of the body; figures, 6:81-82
temptation by Satan, 21:39
mission
before and after resurrection, 6:83
fulfill the Law, 16:56
the Holy Spirit, 108:46
John on, 17:69
mediators, 6:87
restore man to the Father, 17:143
revelation of the Trinity, 17:29
to all nations, 6:80n
twofold, 88:34
Mohammed and (Pascal), 107:21
mysteries of, in the canon, 110:95-96
mystery of (Paul), 70:121
mystery of salvation, 70:133
mystical body (see MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST)
"my time" 108:48
name
(see also SERVANT OF JEHOVAH)
The Holy One, 46:19
Lord; dominus, 17:55-57
Lord; greatest name, 17:58-59
Son of God, 17:128
"unutterable," 17:59n
wisdom of God, 17:52-55
nativity
(see also CHRISTMAS)
omnipotence veiled, 16:109
nature: human and divine, 23:137
the new Adam, 70:112; 108:30-31
new covenant, 53:8
Old and New Testaments (Pascal), 60:66
opposition predicted by, 107:20

parables
class conflict, 59:31
rich men in, 59:30
passion
(see also HOLY WEEK)
agony and terror, 16:84-85
arrest and condemnation, 108:60-62
details in the gospels, 20:57
fear of, 20:50
perfection, 20:110
sadness and isolation, 16:68
sharing in, 108:64
sinful humanity, 20:105
Paul and, 70:11
Pauline antithesis, 70:139-140
Paul's vision, 70:27-28
perfect serenity, 20:53
person and offices
Adam and, 21:28
biblical man, 65:109
"communication of idioms," 136:47
independence of, 6:31
legate of the Father, 17:72
self-control, 6:32
"to undo what the devil had done," 21:35
unity of, 39:93
unity (Cyril of Alexandria), 39:72
pity, 20:51-52
the Pleroma, 70:125
the poor and, 59:21-31
prayers
(see also LORD'S PRAYER)
presentation in the Temple, 108:39
priesthood
participation in, 53:116
perfection by suffering, 20:111-112
redemption; the Father, 17:143
redemption; the mystery, 108:21-24
suffering, 20:49
universal priesthood and, 53:114
prophecy "clothed in flesh," 60:97
reconciliation the message of, 17:51
redemption (see REDEMPTION)
religious attitude, 16:56
resurrection
biblical testimony, 6:76-77
center of our faith, 6:75-85
central fact of history, 6:40; 70:107
"death-glory" references in John, 6:78n
"destroy this temple..." 6:83
experience of the disciples, 6:76-77
glorified with the Father, 6:80
historical fact, 6:76
the human body and, 70:72-73
Jonas as type of, 60:99
life of the spirit, 70:106-107
Lord of the World, 6:82
"Lordship" an effect of, 6:76

- negative and positive aspects, 108:65-66
- new Temple, 6:83
- omnipotence, 16:110
- Paul the prophet of, 70:31-37
- resurrection and passion inseparable, 110:96-97
- revelation completed by, 6:82
- share in, through baptism, 46:20
- sharing in, 70:73
- sign of love, 16:80
- significance for man, 107:68
- water of the Spirit from, 6:84
- revelation of the Father, 17:140
- the rich and, 59:21-31
- "sacrament," 6:72
- Sacred Heart (see SACRED HEART OF JESUS)
- sacrifice of love, 16:68-69
- second coming (see SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)
- social reform, 59:14, 31
- study of the Fathers, 39:104
- suffering, 16:65
- teachings
 - miracles inseparable from, 107:69-70
 - paradoxes in, 6:39
 - simplicity of form, 6:39
- temptation
 - first, 21:38-39
 - forty days, 21:38
 - "led by the Spirit," 21:36
 - Lenten liturgy, 108:52-53
 - necessity of, 21:36
 - Satan and Christ, 21:35-52
 - second, 21:40
 - tactics of Satan, 21:38
 - witnesses and the gospels, 21:36
- theological reasoning about, 2:68
- titles (see JESUS CHRIST: name)
- transfiguration
 - mystery of presence, 16:117
- typology
 - Abel, Abraham, and Melchisedech, 110:99
 - Isaac, sacrifice of, 6:46
 - Jonas and, 17:38
 - Old Testament sacrifices, 16:15-51
 - Old Testament symbols, 6:70-71
 - universalism, 88:33-36
 - virgin birth (see VIRGIN BIRTH)
 - way, truth, life, 6:29
 - witness of the truth, 16:73
 - the Word; biblical references, 17:22-23
- JEWISH LAW (or MOSAIC LAW)
 - the Cross as end of, 108:109
 - holiness and obedience to, 46:16
 - Mosaic law and the code of Hammurabi, 60:59
 - Paul and the Law, 70:97
 - powerless to make saints, 46:17-18
 - pure and impure animals, 46:16
 - replaced by Christ, 70:115
 - retaliation, 65:10
 - ritual regulations, 46:16
 - salvation and Christianity, 70:92
 - textual criticism; the Pentateuch, 63:84
 - two classes of Jews, 70:98
- JEWISH SECTS
 - (see also PHARISEES)
 - "poor men of Yahweh," 70:19
- JEWS
 - biblical education, 70:17
 - characteristics, 65:81
 - history, B. C.
 - Abraham and recorded history, 6:20
 - agricultural stage, 65:12-15
 - Bible a record of, 60:54
 - biblical man; characteristics, 65:102-109
 - collectivism or individualism, 65:43
 - community, 65:104
 - community as "sacrament," 65:62
 - continuity, 65:71
 - cosmopolitan movement, 65:15
 - decline, 65:82
 - Diaspora, 65:88
 - dispersion and catholicity, 88:30
 - downfall in 586, 65:14-15
 - earthly kingdom, 65:105-106
 - the Exile, 65:15
 - the exodus from Egypt, 65:8-9
 - God reveals himself, 6:19
 - God's chosen people, 65:22
 - idolatry, 16:40-41
 - ingratitude and disloyalty, 20:30
 - integration of peoples, 65:80
 - isolation, 65:81
 - judges, period of, 60:76-77
 - kingdom, division of, 60:77
 - Kingdom of God, 65:66
 - kings and Covenant, 65:67
 - kings, period of, 60:77-78
 - mercy of God, 16:90
 - messianic hopes, 65:64-77
 - messianic vocation, 65:68
 - mission of the holy people, 46:24
 - mission; prophecy of Jonas, 60:80
 - mission to the world, 46:15
 - mystery of Israel, 60:67-68
 - neighboring civilizations; morality, 65:31-32
 - nomadic life, 65:7
 - persecution and suffering, 60:74
 - persecution of 167, 65:95
 - poetry and music, 65:9-10
 - position after Christ, 21:64
 - poverty; pietism, 65:58
 - prayer and piety, 65:44
 - prisoners of war, 65:80
 - proselytizing, 65:72
 - religious unit, 65:43

JEWS contd

- seduced by prosperity, 16:9-10
- sense of progress in the Bible, 60:69
- songs and chants, 65:10
- spiritual unity; vocation, 65:18
- survival a mystery, 60:67
- trials and failures, 65:54
- tribal organization, 65:9
- world-conversion, 65:83
- Zionism; nationalism, 65:16
- literature (see HEBREW LITERATURE)
- liturgy (see JUDAISM)
- Mary and, 44:27
- missionary task, 88:33
- Paul's indictment of, 70:96
- return to the Church, 70:120
- Rome; expelled by Claudius, 81:29
- social life and customs
 - childlessness, 17:32n
- Spain
 - the Inquisition and, 41:27-28
 - in Tarsus, 70:12
 - temporary rejection of, 70:119
- JEWS AND CHRISTIANITY
 - miracles of Christ, 107:67
- JINN
 - Dogon cosmogony, 29:21-22
 - Hinduism, 144:67-68
- JOACHIM OF FLORA, d. 1203
 - on devil-worship, 21:93
 - teachings, 136:58
- JOAN OF ARC, SAINT, 1412-1431
 - canonization; miracles, 44:106-107
 - on the Church, 6:91
 - mission of, 60:73
 - perfection through suffering, 20:114
 - Richet (agnostic) on, 36:77
 - on the state of grace, 23:68
- JOB (the patriarch)
 - faith in God, 65:104
- JOB, BOOK OF
 - authorship, 60:47, 48
 - authorship and content, 63:103-104
 - creation in, 29:109
 - criticism
 - interpolations in, 63:104
 - evil, suffering, and Satan, 21:29-32
 - introduction, 60:81; 65:59
 - a personal God, 65:98
 - punishment and complaint, 20:39-43
 - references
 - Jb 6. 9-10--20:41
 - Jb 15.7-8--17:20; 141:154
 - Jb 19. 25-26--20:43
- JOEL, BOOK OF
 - date of composition, 60:80n
 - references
 - Jl 2.32--17:58
 - Jl 3.1-5--17:23, 24

JOHANNINE LITERATURE

- introduction, 60:88-89
- Trinity revealed in, 17:67-76
- JOHN, SAINT, APOSTLE
 - Clement of Rome and, 81:40
 - divinity of Christ and, 17:84
 - first epistle as summary of, 6:137
 - influence: Eastern Fathers, 17:119
 - mentioned, 39:8
 - Saint Polycarp and, 60:16
 - on universal priesthood, 53:112-114
- JOHN, EPISTLES OF
 - the Holy Spirit in, 39:11; 108:86
 - introduction, 60:88
- JOHN, 1st EPISTLE OF
 - exposition of Christianity, 63:117
 - references
 - 1 Jn 1.1-3--6:124
 - 1 Jn 2.15-17--21:55
 - 1 Jn 3.1--23:55
 - 1 Jn 3.8--21:35
 - 1 Jn 4.16--29:113
 - 1 Jn 5.7--63:79
 - 1 Jn 5.18--21:35
- JOHN, GOSPEL OF
 - Augustine's commentaries on, 39:62
 - authorship, 60:18
 - Christ as divine person; references, 17:72
 - "death-glory" in; references, 6:78n
 - importance in Christian theology, 63:114
 - influence on the Church Fathers, 39:14
 - method; comparison, 21:35-36
 - mystical sense, 108:48
 - Paul's thought in, 39:9
 - purpose, 17:68; 60:88
 - references
 - Jn 1--29:112
 - Jn 1.14--17:142; 110:133
 - Jn 1.1-18--6:139-142; 17:10, 67, 68, 121, 128, 140
 - Jn 1.42--107:80
 - Jn 2. 4--108:48
 - Jn 2.11--107:68
 - Jn 2.19--6:83
 - Jn 3.2--107:68
 - Jn 3.3-5--17:10
 - Jn 3.14-15--60:100
 - Jn 3.16--17:49, 68, 140; 107:61
 - Jn 3.21--6:45
 - Jn 4.14--17:73
 - Jn 4.20-23--16:57
 - Jn 4.23-24--108:14
 - Jn 5.14--20:52
 - Jn 5.17--29:54
 - Jn 5.39--107:70
 - Jn 6.1-5--60:123
 - Jn 6.44--6:50, 125; 23:116
 - Jn 6.51, 54--110:97
 - Jn 7.37-39--17:9, 73
 - Jn 8.1-11--63:79
 - Jn 8.28--16:75

- Jn 8.42---17:122
 Jn 8.43-44---20:58
 Jn 8.44---20:119
 Jn 13.14-17---17:153
 Jn 14.1-10---107:59
 Jn 14.14---110:48
 Jn 14.15-26---107:87
 Jn 14.26---17:34, 39, 141, 146
 Jn 14.28---17:106, 135
 Jn 14.30-31---21:43
 Jn 15.24---107:67
 Jn 15.26-27---6:123
 Jn 16.2---21:44
 Jn 16.12, 13---107:87
 Jn 16.13-14---17:10, 146
 Jn 16.20-22---20:55
 Jn 17.11, 20---81:37
 Jn 17.11, 20-21---107:93
 Jn 17.20---81:124
 Jn 17.21---17:10
 Jn 18.11---81:64
 Jn 19.10-11---16:107
 Jn 19.25---6:79
 Jn 20---53:13-14
 Jn 20.1-2, 11-18---6:79
 Jn 20.15---17:56
 Jn 20.19-23---53:12
 Jn 20.31---60:88
 Jn 20-21---6:77
 Jn 21.15-17---81:17; 107:85
 Jn 21.15-19---6:79
 "sacramentalist," 108:87
 symbol and history in, 63:113-114
 witness of the Spirit, 39:9
JOHN XV, POPE, d. 996
 first canonization by a pope, 46:87
JOHN XXIII (antipope, 1410-1415)
 Council of Constance, 81:69
JOHN XXIII, POPE, 1881-
 biographical sketch, 81:129-130
 election of Roncalli, 81:129
 mentioned, 81:11
JOHN THE BAPTIST, SAINT
 birth, 17:19; 44:40
 celibacy, 53:90-91
 Christ and the apostles, 81:11
 greatness of, 17:32
 in John's Prologue, 6:141
 link: the Old and the New Testaments,
 107:80
 prophecies, 108:42
 prophetic vocation, 17:43
 the Visitation, 108:39
JOHN BAPTIST DE LA SALLE, SAINT,
 1651-1719
 Bérulle and, 41:100
JOHN BAPTIST VIANNEY, SAINT,
 1786-1859
 case of a demoniac and, 21:111
 Christ, aspect of, 46:106
 devil, "old comrade," 21:77, 81
 diabolical infestations, 21:48
 patron of parish priests, 46:107
 use of ability; example, 46:58
JOHN BOSCO, SAINT, 1815-1888
 Christ as example of, 46:106
JOHN CHRYSOSTOM, SAINT, d. 407
 Antiochian school, 39:93
 asceticism and monasticism,
 39:84-85
 Augustine and, 39:61
 Byzantine Church, 39:100
 "Doctor of the Eucharist," 39:60
 on the epiclesis, 110:104-105
 God in the thought of, 39:118
 greatness of, 39:70
 greatness and influence, 39:117-118
 mentioned, 39:17, 57, 83, 84
 on ownership, 59:91
 patron of preachers, 46:107
 on philosophy, 39:118
 religious thought of, 39:72
 on the rich, 59:45
 spiritual life, 39:118-119
 writings of, 39:59-60
JOHN CLIMACUS, SAINT
 synthesis of spiritual directives, 39:86
JOHN OF THE CROSS, SAINT, 1542-1591
 anti-intellectual, 41:47
 on assaults of the devil, 21:74-75
 Catherine of Genoa and, 41:54
 commentaries, 41:46
 French translation, 41:58
 influence in Spain, 39:117
 on intention in prayer, 21:18
 on love, 6:144
 mentioned, 29:47
 mystical union, 46:70
 "naughting" of, 41:49
 negative activity, 41:48
 "night," 41:50-51
 no autobiography, 41:44
 poems, 41:45-46
 sources, 41:46-47
Spiritual Canticle; 3 forms, 41:44
 on temptation, 21:86
 Teresa of Avila and, 41:41, 44
JOHN DAMASCENE, SAINT, 676?-749?
 apologetic work, 107:45
 on God's transcendence, 15:85
 iconoclasm, 136:54
 mentioned, 39:24, 60, 103
 patristic period, 39:21
JOHN EUDES, SAINT, 1601-1680
 cult of the Sacred Hearts, 41:98-99
 mysticism, 41:97-99
JOHN FISHER, SAINT, 1469?-1535
 canonization; miracles, 46:90n
JOHN OF JOINVILLE (see JOINVILLE,
JEAN)
JOHN OF LEYDEN, 1510-1536
 the Anabaptists, 137:15

- JOHN SCOTUS, Erigena, 9th century
 reductive process, 2:74
- JOINVILLE, JEAN
 comrade of King Louis IX, 46:40
- JONAS (the prophet)
 type of the resurrection, 60:99
- JONAS, BOOK OF
 introduction, 60:80
 missionary ideal, 65:87
 a parable, 63:99
 references
 Jan 1.3-15---17:38
- JONES, FREDERICK WOOD, 1879-
 mentioned, 29:88
- JOSEPH, THE PATRIARCH (SON OF
 JACOB)
 historical investigation: the Hyksos,
 60:57
 Voltaire on story of, 63:54
- JOSEPH, SAINT
 conjugal spirituality, 44:135-139
 protector of the Church, 44:138
- JOSEPH II, Emperor of Germany,
 1741-1790
 church and state, 88:67-68
 Pius VI and, 81:84
- JOSEPHISM
 papal authority and, 81:84, 85, 111
- JOSEPHUS, FLAVIUS, ca. 37-ca. 100
 on biblical inspiration, 60:39
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:32
 on the Essenes, 14:158
- JOSIAS, KING (639-609 B. C.)
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:32
- JOSUE (son of Nun)
 conquest of the Promised Land, 60:76
 historical investigation of, 60:56-58
- JOSUE, BOOK OF
 criticism, interpretation, etc.
 content, 63:92
 literary forms in, 63:92
 references
 Jos 5. 13-15---16:45n
 Jos 10.13---60:16
 Jos 24---65:25, 32
- JOURNET, CHARLES
 on primacy of Peter, 81:22
- JOY
 in Christian faith (Claudel), 6:59
 existence of God (Le Senne), 15:125
- JUDAISM
 (see also CIRCUMCISION; MESSIAH)
 assimilation and eclecticism, 65:23-24
 Covenant fundamental in, 65:25
 Diaspora, 65:88
 the divine presence, 65:61
 fulfillment in the Gospel, 60:70
 Gentiles; conversion, 65:86-87
 God in the O. T., 65:18-19
 hope for the Messiah, 65:64-77
 Iranian relations (ancient), 141:153-161
 Levites, 65:26
 life after death, 65:90-101
 liturgy and ritual
 psalms, 65:56
 renewal of the Covenant, 65:32-33
 marriage in, 53:88
 materialistic, 65:13
 missionary ideal, 65:78-89
 nation and race, 88:25
 oral law, 70:21
 pilgrimages, 65:52
 pride of race, 88:31
 priesthood spiritualized, 53:106
 sectarian, 65:85
 slow advance in knowledge, 60:69
 social legislation, 65:23
 static fidelity in, 6:98
 three principal periods, 88:24-25
 tradition and the book, 63:44
 transcendence of (de Broglie), 107:99
 worship and piety, 65:45
 Yahweh and the Gentiles, 65:83-84
- JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY
 arrogance of the Pharisees, 17:43
 Christian worship superior, 53:111
 culpable blindness (Paul), 70:118-119
 eucharistic sacrifice in the early
 Church, 110:12
 evolution of the Church, 107:70-71
 fundamental difference: the Trinity,
 17:8-9
 nationalism, 88:26
 promises made to Abraham, 108:108
 revelation in Judaeo-Christianity,
 6:97-98
- JUDAIZERS: heresies, 136:11
- JUDAS ISCARIOT
 homage to, 21:91
- JUDAS MACHABEUS (son of Mathathias)
 canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
- JUDE, EPISTLE OF
 introduction, 60:92
 references
 Jude 6---21:61
- JUDGEMENT (see JUDGMENT)
- JUDGES, BOOK OF
 criticism: generalia, 63:92-93
 evil in, 20:30
 function of "judges," 60:76
 references
 Jgs 2.23---65:12
 Jgs 5---65:11
 Jgs 7.4---17:20
- JUDGMENT DAY
 (see also SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)
 ancient Egypt and the dead, 141:47-48
 biblical teaching
 the Apocalypse, 60:66
 charity the norm, 23:113-116
 love, 6:144
 Zoroastrian religion, 141:144-145

- JUDGMENT (logic)
work of, 23:30
- JUDITH, BOOK OF
introduction, 63:108
Machabees and, 60:48
- JULIUS I, SAINT, POPE, 4th century
Photinianism, 136:22
- JULIUS II, POPE, d. 1513
reform in the Church, 81:81
- JULIUS III, POPE, d. 1555
Council of Trent, 81:82
- JUMIEGES (ABBAY)
monastic theology, 2:108-109
- JUNG, CARL GUSTAV, 1875-
hypothesis on the unconscious, 36:58n
- JUNGMANN, JOSEF A., S. J., 1889-
dates of the Canon, 110:76, 77
on the Lord's Prayer, 110:114
mentioned, 110:107
- JURISDICTION
power by injunction, 53:44
primacy of Peter; the hierarchy, 81:24
- JUSTICE
(see also GOD: justice)
purpose, 16:91
- JUSTICE, ORIGINAL
(see also FALL OF MAN)
qualities of, 29:108
transmission of grace, 23:133
- JUSTICE (VIRTUE)
biblical teaching
conformity with the divine will, 6:25
friendship and, 16:12n
mercy and, 16:98-99
- JUSTIFICATION
(see also GOOD WORKS)
biblical reference (St. Paul), 17:63
Calvin on, 23:125
Council of Trent on, 23:66-67
extrinsic, 137:28
faith as a gift and, 6:128
free gift, 23:119
free pardon by faith, 137:20
"imputation," 137:28-29
inward assurance, 137:29
Luther on, 23:125; 137:25-26, 135
Protestantism, essence of, 137:30
a pure gift, 137:19
righteousness (Baius), 23:67
- JUSTIN, MARTYR, SAINT, 100?-165?
apologist, 107:22-24
on the consecration, 110:103
on the divinity of Christ, 17:85-87
eucharistic sacrifice, description,
110:12-15
mentioned, 39:56; 110:62
on Plato's philosophy, 29:47
on the Septuagint version,
63:24
- JUVENILE DELINQUENCY
case studies, 54:96-97
- social decay, 54:95, 103-104
crime, meaning of, 54:99-102
- KAHLE, PAUL ERIC, 1875-
on the Massoretic text, 63:71-72
mentioned, 63:74
- KANT, IMMANUEL, 1724-1804
agnosticism, 136:126
antinomy of pure reason, 15:53-54
argument from contingency, 15:52
on causality, 15:51
existence of God; a possible argument,
15:68
existence of God; the ontological
argument, 15:34-35
Le Roy and, 15:33
on the moral law and God's existence,
15:77
on the necessary being, 15:65
the ontological argument, 15:46, 67
rationalism, 81:86; 137:69-70
- KARA, JOSEPH
mentioned, 63:33
- KARDEC, ALLAN (pseud.) (see
RIVAIL, HIPPOLYTE LEON
DENIZARD, 1803-1869)
- KARMA
Dharma, 144:76-77
punishment, 144:73
reincarnation, 144:74-76
release, 144:77-78
- KENITES (tribe)
Israel's background, 65:10
- KIERKEGAARD, SOREN AABYE,
1813-1855
on belief and manhood, 15:123
influence on Protestantism,
137:80
mentioned, 15:122
on nothingness, 15:124
- KINGDOM OF GOD
biblical teaching
Old Testament, 65:67
supernatural gift (Daniel), 65:75
Christ's mission, 6:34
the Church before Christ, 107:77
David's role in, 6:22-23
established by the Spirit, 108:74
Israel and history, 65:65-66
Kingdom of Satan, struggle with,
21:51
man in service of, 59:124
as marriage, 53:91
Old Testament, 65:106
parables; catholicity, 88:57
promised land and, 6:71
satanism and, 21:89
virginity and work, 70:71
- KINGS, BOOKS OF
criticism
best historical narrative in Bible,
63:93

KINGS, 1st BOOK OF

references

- 1 Kgs 1.10-15---65:45
- 1 Kgs 2.10---16:92
- 1 Kgs 18.20-40---6:133

KINGS, 2nd BOOK OF

references

- 2 Kgs 6.3-7---46:12
- 2 Kgs 7.12-16---17:32; 65:67
- 2 Kgs 24.1---141:156

KINGS, 3rd BOOK OF

references

- 3 Kgs 8---88:28
- 3 Kgs 8.10-11---17:27
- 3 Kgs 8.27-28---16:111
- 3 Kgs 9.3, 6-7---16:114
- 3 Kgs 18.21-24---16:42
- 3 Kgs 18.26-39---16:43
- 3 Kgs 19.11-13---16:114
- 3 Kgs 20.34---65:15

KINGS, 4th BOOK OF

references

- 4 Kgs 19.35---21:84
- 4 Kgs 23.2---65:25
- 4 Kgs 23.3---65:32

KINGS AND RULERS

Hittite death rites, 141:70

KINGSHIP OF CHRIST (see JESUS

CHRIST: kingship)

KIRCHER, ATHANASIUS, S. J.,

1602-1680

on the divining-rod, 36:58

KISH: excavations, and the deluge,

60:58; 141:104

KISS, LITURGICAL

altar at Mass, 110:33-34

Gospel at Mass, 110:57

KISS OF PEACE

antiquity; place in the liturgy,
110:120

biblical references, 110:120

history of ceremony, 110:121

paten and, 110:116

the "pax brede," 110:121

KITTEL, RUDOLF, 1853-1929

mentioned, 60:23

KLINGER, FRIEDRICH MAXIMILIAN

VON, 1752-1831

mentioned, 21:117

KMVUM: Pygmie Supreme Being, 29:17**KNIGHTS TEMPLARS (see TEMPLARS)****KNOWLEDGE**

acquisition; steps, 23:30

arguments from fittingness, 2:78-79

Barth on, 137:86

communication, 23:27

of craftsmen, 32:62

definition, 23:26-27

discursive, 23:30

experience, 23:29

"on faith," 2:90

intuitive, 23:31

love compared with, 60:111

love; religious experience, 6:55

natural limitations, 23:48

nature of things, 23:28

philosophy of

(see also INTUITION; TRUTH)

causality essential in, 29:52

empiricism, rejection of, 15:35

sense objects only (Kant), 15:34

transcendence of the mind, 30:130n

of the transcendent, 15:34-40

science and biblical instruction

compared, 60:106

science and faith, 2:12

senses, 23:27

the soul after death, 23:40

subject and object, 2:83

theoretical and practical, 2:116

KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (see GOD:

knowableness)

KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (phrase)

biblical meaning (Osee), 65:34

KOHELET (see ECCLESIASTES)**KONRAD OF MARBURG, d. 1233**

mentioned, 21:93

KULTURKAMPF

mentioned, 81:91

KURD YAZIDIS

devil-worship, 21:94

KYRIE ELEISON

history; place in the Mass, 110:37

as prayer, 110:39

threefold invocation, 110:37-38

Trinitarian significance, 110:38

LABOR; LABORING CLASSES

industrial revolution; social change,
81:93

ownership, 59:112

social role, 59:100

LA BRIERE, YVES DE, 1877-

on primacy of Peter, 81:20

LA BRUYERE, JEAN DE, 1645-1696

on criticism, 63:7

LACHELIER, JULES ESPRIT

NICOLAS, 1832-1918

on causality, 15:37

on the existence of God, 15:69, 70

mentioned, 15:91

LACOMBE, FRANCOIS, d. 1699

semi-quietism, 136:121-122

LACORDAIRE, JEAN BAPTISTE

HENRI DOMINIQUE DE, 1802-1861

on Genesis, 29:100

on married love, 54:81

LAGNEAU, J.

on the existence of God,

15:69, 70-71

mentioned, 15:92

LAGRANGE, MARIE JOSEPH, O. P.,

1855-1938

- biblical criticism, 63:65-68
 Claudel opposed to, 60:99
 commentaries by, 63:66-67
 on Gospel manuscripts, 63:76-77
 greatness and influence, 63:65
 modernism and, 63:63
 oral tradition and the Pentateuch, 63:85
 personal qualities, 63:64
 quoted, 21:46
 study of the human author, 60:44
- LA GUERONNIERE, A. de, 19th century
 the Roman Question, 81:103
- LAICISM
 as Satanism, 21:117
- LAITY
 (see also APOSTOLATE; CATHOLIC ACTION)
 importance (Pius XII), 88:116
 reconciliation of Protestants, 137:136
- LALLEMANT, LOUIS, S. J., 1587-1635
 mysticism, 41:82-85
 "school" of, 41:106
- LAMARCK, JEAN, 1744-1829
 evolution laws, 30:68-69
- LAMARTINE, ALPHONSE DE, 1790-1869
 mentioned, 21:120
- LAMASHTU: charms against, 141:103
- LAMBERTINI, PROSPER, CARDINAL
 (see BENEDICT XIV, POPE, 1675-1758)
- LAMBETH QUADRILATERAL
 Christian reunion, 137:103-104
- LAMENNAIS, HUGHES FELICITE ROBERT DE, 1782-1854
 mentioned, 81:87
- LAMENNAIS, JEAN MARIE ROBERT DE, 1778-1860
 on universal consent, 15:23
- LANGTON, STEPHEN, Cardinal, d. 1228
 chapters of the Bible, 60:29
- LANGUAGE
 theological science, 2:53-55
- LANGUAGE QUESTION IN THE CHURCH
 (see LITURGY: language)
- LANGUAGES
 elements of, 63:81
- LANSPERGIUS, JOANNES JUSTUS, O. Carth., 1489-1539
 mysticism, 41:17-18
- LAO-TSE, b. ca. 604 B. C.
 mentioned, 6:30
 pantheism, 15:87
- LAPRADE, VICTOR DE, 1812-1883
 mentioned, 21:120
- LA PUENTE, LOUIS DE, 1554-1624
 mysticism, 41:35
- LA RONDE, MICHEL, d. 1718
 mysticism, 41:114
- LARSA: ancient kingdom, 141:88
- LAST JUDGMENT (see JUDGMENT DAY)
- LAST SACRAMENTS
 (see also VIATICUM)
 reception a mark of fidelity, 110:107
 bread and wine as signs, 53:8
 canon of the original Mass, 70:78
- LAST SUPPER
 Christ's prayer for Peter, 81:17
 command to repeat the rite, 110:91
 liturgical account of, 110:90
 Maundy Thursday, 108:58-60
 oldest account of (1 Cor), 110:11
 participation, 70:78
 Paul's teaching, 53:7
- LAST THINGS (see ESCHATOLOGY)
- LATERAN COUNCIL, 4th, 1215
 on annual communion, 110:126
- LATIN LANGUAGE
 rhythmic structure of Roman collects, 110:44
 rules of the *cursus* , 110:44-45
- LATIN MANUSCRIPTS (see MANUSCRIPTS: Latin)
- LAUDES (see ACCLAMATIONS (LITURGY))
- LAURENCE, BERTRAND SEVERE (Bp, 1790-1870)
 on apparitions at Lourdes, 36:86
- LAURENT DE TROYES (Capuchin)
 imprisonment, 41:117-118
- LAVABO
 explanation of, 110:68
- LAVELLE, LOUIS, 1883-1951
 on the existence of God, 15:69
 on nature and morality, 15:74
- LAVOISIER, ANTOINE LAURENT, 1743-1794
 constitution of matter, 32:12
- LAW
 Sumerian, 141:101
- LAWRENCE, SAINT, d. 258
 diaconate, 53:53
 tomb of, 46:97
- LAY APOSTOLATE (see CATHOLIC ACTION)
- LAY PRIESTHOOD (see PRIESTHOOD: universal)
- LAYING-ON OF HANDS (see IMPOSITION OF HANDS)
- LAZARUS
 poverty, 59:31
- LEAGUE OF NATIONS (phrase)
 Leo XIII and, 81:94
- LECLAIRE, LEON
 mentioned, 21:98
- LECLERCQ, JEAN, O. S. B., 1911-
 monastic theology, 2:108
- LECOMTE DU NOUY, PIERRE, 1883-1947
 existence of God; proof, 6:13
 mentioned, 15:81
- LECTIONARY (LECTIONARIUM)
 mentioned, 110:19

- LECTORS
 functions and history, 53:78-81
 young children as, 53:79
- LE FEVRE, JACQUES, d'ETAPLES, d. 1537
 biblical commentaries, 63:41
 Calvinism, 136:83
 reform in the Church, 81:80
- LE GAUDIER, ANTOINE, 1572-1622
 mysticism, 41:106
- LEGENDS
 (see also MYTHOLOGY)
 history of the saints and, 46:113
- LEGION OF MARY
 apostolic action, 44:130
- LEIBNIZ, GOTTFRIED WILHEIM, 1646-1716
 on the existence of God, 15:68
 on the invocation of saints, 46:108
 mentioned, 15:80, 88, 105
- LEMOYNE, PIERRE, 1602-1671
 mysticism, 41:81
- LENAU, NIKOLAUS (*pseud.*), 1802-1850
 mentioned, 21:117
- LENT
 (see also HOLY WEEK)
Humiliate prayer, 110:131-132
 Sundays of; liturgy, 108:52-55
- LEO I, THE GREAT, SAINT, POPE
 barbarian invasions and, 81:57
 canon of the Mass, 110:77
 Christology, 39:52-53, 107; 136:46-47
 ethical subjects, 39:63
 foundation of the Church, 107:81-82
 Manichean heresy and, 110:99
 mentioned, 81:49, 56
 Monophysites and, 39:38
 prestige for the papacy, 39:38
 "robbery of Ephesus," 136:46
 sermons of, 39:63
- LEO III, the Isaurian, Emperor
 iconoclasm, 136:53
- LEO III, SAINT, POPE, d. 816
 Western Empire, 81:73
- LEO IX, SAINT, POPE, 1002-1054
 on biblical inspiration, 60:39
 election of, 81:62
 Michael Cerularius and, 81:74
- LEO X, POPE, d. 1521
 Luther, condemnation of, 137:9
 reform in the Church, 81:81
- LEO XII, POPE, d. 1829
 concordats of, 81:87
- LEO XIII, POPE, 1810-1903
 on biblical inspiration, 60:40
 conditions at election of, 81:91-92
 the Eastern churches, 88:78
 encyclicals on modern problems, 81:92
 international arbitration, 81:94
 on marriage, 54:14, 15, 30-31, 47, 55, 58, 86
 mentioned, 81:101, 102, 128
 the modern world, 88:96
 Pius X and, 81:95
 prayers after Mass, 21:62; 110:133
Providentissimus Deus: encyclical on the Bible, 60:11
Rerum novarum, 81:93
 sources, 2:98
 spiritual power of the papacy, 81:94
- LEON, LUIS PONCE DE, O. S. A., 1527-1591
 mysticism, 41:33-34
- LEONINE SACRAMENTARY
 description, 110:18
- LEPRINCE, ALBERT
 on telepathy, 36:122
- LE ROY, EDOUARD LOUIS EMMANUEL JULIEN, 1870-
 on belief in God, 15:115
 on the existence of God, 15:33
 God: the moral argument, 15:15
 mentioned, 15:10
 on metaphysical proof for God's existence, 15:40-43
 prayer for doubters, 6:52
 on the "supreme immobility," 15:58
- LE SENNE, RENE
 mentioned, 15:117, 122, 124, 125
- LESSING, GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM, 1729-1781
 rationalist, 2:42
- LESSON(S) IN THE LITURGY
 educational value of, 110:58
 Jewish usage, 110:50
 number of, 110:50
 reform of Missal needed, 110:52
 sequence of; history, 110:51
 three readings in old Roman Mass, 110:50
 vernacular problem and, 110:52
- LEURET, FRANCOIS, d. 1954
 medical bureau at Lourdes, 36:86
- LEVITATION
 lives of the saints, 36:105
 Richet's research, 36:23
 as trickery, 36:102
- LEVITES
 deacons and, 53:61
 importance of work of, 65:26
- LEVITICUS, BOOK OF
 references
 Lv 11.41-46—46:16
 Lv 15.16-24—65:41
 Lv 19.1—65:32
 Lv 19.2—65:42
 Lv 26.3-5—20:34
 Lv 26.3-7, 11-13—16:37
- LEVY, PAUL
 test of radiesthesia, 36:52
- LEVY-BRUHL, LUCIEN, 1857-1939
 on mythology, 29:37

LHERMITTE, JACQUES JEAN, 1877-
case of Teresa Neumann, 36:92

LIBERA

expansion of the Lord's Prayer, 110:115

LIBERALISM

absolute ownership, 59:102
Christian social order, 59:93
the 18th century, 137:69
European Protestantism, 137:108-110
modern civilization, 59:63
order distorted by, 59:94-95
ownership as a right, 59:114-115
ownership per se, 59:118
Protestant reaction against, 137:79
Protestantism, history, 137:68-78

LIBERIUS, POPE, d. 366

mentioned, 81:56
Semi-Arianism, 136:25

LIBERTY

history as search for freedom, 6:138
love impossible without, 21:15
metaphysical necessity of, 21:14
personality; created free beings, 21:13
social consequences, 20:90

LICENTIATE

medieval title, 2:97

LIFE

(see also CONDUCT OF LIFE)
autonomy of living beings, 30:125
beyond the natural, 59:18
biosphere, 30:101
biotope of the earth, 30:99
the Church's respect for, 54:67-68
classification of living things, 30:38-47
cosmic evil, 20:122
development of forms of, 29:71
human right, 32:89
immanent action, 30:124
love in, 54:78
the machine and, 30:125
matter, mechanism, and morality,
15:73-74
mechanism and thought in, 15:72-73
more than transitory individuals,
15:90-91
origin
biogenesis, 30:9, 18
chance, 30:32-34
conclusions (evolution), 30:135-137
geo-chemistry, 30:25
heterotrophy, 30:31
natural event, 30:32
organic from inorganic matter, 30:29
organic matter to organisms, 30:30-32
predetermination, 30:33
time, 30:23
permanence of living things, 30:102
renouncing; paradox, 15:20
restlessness of man (Blondel), 15:20-21
sacredness of, 32:88-90
science and metaphysics, 30:28

stability of the biosphere, 30:102
universal idea, 30:101

LIFE (BIOLOGY)

(see also VITALISM)
artificial generation, 30:35-37
assimilation, 30:25-26
chemical properties, 30:26-27
chemical structures, 32:15
death-resisting functions (Bichat), 32:32
definition (Cuvier), 32:34
emergence from inanimate matter,
30:27
essential characteristic, 32:32-33
experiment on decapitated dog, 32:68
internal cohesion, 32:33-36
"Life is death," 32:16
nucleoproteins, 30:27
numerous living forms, 21:11
pre-human forms, 32:36-37
preserving life (experiment by Carrel),
32:34-35
scientific ignorance, 32:31
tensions and relaxations, 32:48
transcendence, 32:33
transmission; philosophy, 15:53
unity, principle of, 32:52-54
viscera, life preserved in, 32:35
vital physics, 32:20-23
wonders of nature, 32:7-8

LIFE AND WORK (group)

ecumenical movement, 137:121

**LIFE ON PLANETS (see PLURALITY
OF WORLDS)**

LIGHT

biblical usage (Paul), 70:47-48

LITERARY CRITICISM

object, 63:9

LITERARY FORGERIES

examples, 63:11

LITERATURE

comparative

Bible and its influence, 60:104-105

forms and criticism, 63:9

LITERATURE, IMMORAL

pornography as satanism, 21:118

LITERATURE, RELIGIOUS

the "French school," 41:86

LITHOSTROTON

archaeological discovery of, 60:55

LITTLE BROTHERS OF JESUS

life of poverty, 59:121

LITTLE SISTERS OF JESUS

influence, 6:90

LITRE, EMILE

the origin of life, 30:33

LITURGICAL BOOKS

(see also ANTIPHONARY; BREVIARY;

LECTIONARY; MISSAL)

canon law, 108:13

LITURGICAL MOVEMENT

biblical revival and, 60:115

- LITURGICAL MOVEMENT contd
 theological understanding, 2:61
- LITURGICAL YEAR (see CHURCH YEAR)
- LITURGY
 (see also CHANT; DIVINE OFFICE; MASS)
 Bible in (see BIBLE: liturgical use)
 biblical prayer, 60:114
 biblical relation
 Church's prayer, 60:114-116
 biblical teaching
 Paul, 108:12
 bibliography, 108:127
 catholicity manifested in, 88:72
 Christ's work continued, 108:10
 definition, 108:11-28
 Dalmais, 88:72
 definition (Pius XII), 110:7
 Eastern churches (see EASTERN CHURCHES: liturgy and ritual)
 hierarchical character, 108:13
 history
 Gregory the Great, 39:89
 the Holy Spirit in, 108:9-126
 interior dispositions, 108:52
 language
 catholicity, 88:117
 concessions in matter of the lessons, 110:52
 official worship, 108:12
 participation
 (see also CONGREGATIONAL SINGING; MASS: participation)
 spiritual level, 39:123
 true Christian spirit, 108:124
 the whole man, 108:16
 powers given by Christ, 108:19
 "sacramental" efficacy, 6:124
 sanctification, instrument of, 108:33
 symbolism, 2:84-85
 the word, 108:11
- LOCKE, JOHN, 1632-1704
 rationalism, 81:86
- LOGIC
 (see also DEFINITION; EVIDENCE; SYLLOGISM)
 Hindu philosophy, 144:47
- LOGOS
 eternity of the Word, 17:69-70
genitum non factum, 23:52
 original in St. John, 17:69
 personality, 17:71
 Wisdom (18:14-16) and, 17:71
 "word" used by John six times, 17:69
- LOINS (the word)
 biblical usage, 60:49
- LOISY, ALFRED FIRMIN, 1857-1940
 biblical criticism, 63:61-64
 on the Church, 63:62-63
 modernist, 136:131
 as scholar, 63:64
 as thinker, 63:63-64
 weaknesses of, 63:63
- LOLLARDS
 nickname, 136:66
- LOMBARDS
 Church's possessions; defence, 81:58
 Pope Stephen II and, 81:59
- LONDON: satanism in, 21:99
- LORD (THE WORD)
 Jewish, Christian, secular use, 17:55-56
- LORD'S DAY (see SABBATH; SUNDAY)
- LORD'S PRAYER
 catechumens of the early Church, 21:71; 110:114
 ceremonies of the liturgy, 110:114-115
 commentaries; early Church, 39:68
 "daily bread," 110:113
 epitome of biblical prayer, 60:113
 "Lead us not into temptation," 21:61
 Mass, inclusion in, 110:113
- LORD'S SUPPER
 World Council of Churches, 136:138
- LOSCHER, VALENTINE
 Pietism, 136:97
- LOUIS IX, SAINT, King of France
 example of holiness, 46:40-42
 mentioned, 110:93
- LOUIS XI, King of France, 1423-1483
 Francis of Paola and, 81:80
- LOUIS XIV, King of France, 1638-1715
 absolutism, 81:84
 Bossuet vs Fénelon, 41:135
 on witchcraft, 21:96
- LOUIS GRIGNION DE MONTFORT, SAINT, 1673-1716
 mysticism, 41:137
- LOURDES
 medical bureau, 36:75
 history and procedure, 36:85-89
 judgments of, 36:98
 miracles, number of, 36:86
 miracles; the Medical Bureau, 46:63
 moving picture of miraculous cure, 36:88-89
 Richet (agnostic) on cures at, 36:77
- LOUYS, EPIPHANE, abbot of Etival, d. 1682
 mysticism, 41:113
- LOVE
 (see also JESUS CHRIST: love)
 acts inspired by charity, 23:116
 "agape" and "eros," (St. Paul), 17:66
 asceticism and, 59:42
 becoming nothing through love, 16:68
 belief and, 6:143
 biblical teaching
 charity: necessity, qualities, divine demands, 60:95
 eternity, 70:84
 God is love (John), 17:68

moral ideals (Paul), 46:23
 Paul's hymn, 70:83-87
 Paul's theology: God's love, 17:66
 brotherhood, 23:89; 70:85
 Canticle of Canticles unsurpassed, 60:104
 Christian unity; salvation, 17:66
 Christian value, 44:139
 Christ's example, 46:23
 Christ's "exorbitant" demands, 6:35
 communication, 23:33
 a complete surrender, 54:42
 conversion, necessary for, 6:112
 creative, 54:22-23
 desire for God (see DESIRE FOR GOD)
 "Don Juan," 54:19-23
 effective will, 44:16
 ethics and, 39:62
 faith extinguished without, 6:117
 "feed my lambs," 81:18
 fulfilling potentialities of being, 21:13-14
 generous, 15:98
 gift of self, 23:91
 "gnosis" and culture, 39:55
 God's love for man
 Augustine's pastoral writings, 39:62
 column as symbol, 16:87
 the crucifixion, 16:73-87
 fire as symbol, 16:81
 jealous love, 16:82
 Mary as witness, 44:10
 patristic theology, 39:27
 special favors, 44:24
 total giving: the Incarnation, 44:23
 universality, 88:20
 good objects, 23:32
 grace and, 23:11-12
 the greatest commandment, 108:111
 health of the soul, 107:109
 heroism of the saints, 46:59
 the Holy Family, 44:135-137
 hope and, 54:9
 human; paradox, 54:78
 Ignatius of Antioch, example of, 46:29
 imitation of the Trinity, 17:153
 infinite human need, 54:22
 instinct and human nature, 54:18
 Jansenism, 2:73
 judged according to, 17:153
 judgment day, 6:144
 knowledge and, 6:55
 knowledge compared with, 60:111
 liberty essential for, 21:15
 man's love of God
 belong all to God, 16:71
 God begs for love, 23:98
 majesty and nothingness, 16:66
 motive for every act, 23:107
 semi-Quietism, 136:122
 spiritual progress; principle, 23:108-112
 varying receptivity, 44: 23
 in marriage (see MARRIAGE)
 Mary beside the cross, 16:8
 maternal, 44:72
 meaning in marriage, 54:54
 measure of worth, 23:109
 measureless, 23:102
 mental and physical passion, 32:72
 mortification as evidence of, 46:22
 need for, 54:20-21
 of neighbor
 genuine love, 23:90
 the Mystical Body, 108:112
 poverty and, 59:56
 service of others, 70:85
 sins against charity, 70:86
 toleration of evil, 23:91
 non-Christians, 88:124
 one charity, 23:90
 one commandment, 16:73
 philanthropy and, 23:90
 poems; Canticle of Canticles, 63:105
 positive aspect of holiness, 46:22-23
 possessive, 6:143
 psychology: meaning and human growth, 17:30
 reading the Bible, 60:111
 reciprocity, 23:97
 relationship to others, 65:35
 relative in man, 16:80
 renunciation of self, 17:145
 romantic, 54:42-43
 Satan and, 21:120-121
 scandal and, 70:86
 serving two masters, 23:103
 spirit of the saints, 46:56-57
 subject and object, 23:32-33
 suffering: cause of increase, 20:115-116
 suffering the meaning of, 20:141
 supernatural order (Pascal), 23:56
 supernatural vocation, 54:53
 temporal goods, 23:90
 terrestrial vs celestial (Augustine), 39:40
 theological virtue of charity
 beatific vision, 23:88
 fruit of grace, 23:86-87
 theology
 apologetics and, 107:11
 belief that God is love, 6:137
 Bossuet vs Fénelon, 41:134
 creation and (see CREATION)
 Eucharistic union and, 108:125-126
 God and the world as objects, 6:143
 God is love, 59:11-12
 God the Father as source, 17:49
 grace imparted to us, 23:69-72, 97
 the Holy Spirit as pledge, 17:145
 the Holy Spirit, indwelling, 23:116

LOVE contd

- human limitations, 23:47
 - judged by charity, 23:113-116
 - life of love; revelation, 23:52-53
 - metaphysical necessity of nature, 21:14
 - perfect love of self, 23:44
 - principle of merit, 23:103-108
 - procession of the Trinity, 17:130-131
 - self as object, 23:72
 - self-love, 23:88
 - simplicity in God, 16:87
 - supernatural life; condition, 23:96-99
 - the Trinity, 108:119
 - two precepts; one charity, 54:20
 - truth; spiritual searching, 44:16
 - universal brotherhood, 88:125-126
 - unsatisfied, 54: 20
 - willing God, 23:87
 - work is necessary, 54:61
 - works of mercy (see WORKS OF MERCY)
 - "world" as object of, 21:54-55
 - worship and, 16:60
 - writings of Maximus the Confessor, 39:80
 - Yoga teaching, 144:84-85
- LOW MASS**
- historical evolution of, 110:135
- LOYALTY**
- Acts of the Apostles, 60:90
 - suffering the trial, 20:43
- LUBAC, HENRI DE, S. J., 1896-**
- on belief, 15:121
 - impression from the Bible, 60:69
- LUCIAN, SAINT, of Antioch, d. 312**
- mentioned, 63:76
- LUCIAN OF ANTIOCH (priest)**
- begetter of Arianism, 136:19
- LUCIFERIAN**
- Satan-worship, 21:92
 - witchcraft and, 21:93
- LUCRETIUS, ca. 98-53 B. C.**
- atomism, 29:43
- LUDOLPHUS (Carthusian), d. 1377**
- Life of Jesus, 41:11
- LUIS DE GRANADA, O. P., 1505-1588**
- mysticism, 41:32
- LUIS DE LEON (see LEON, LUIS PONCE DE)**
- LUKE, SAINT, EVANGELIST**
- as author, 60:47
 - Dioscurides' treatise on medicine, 60:60
 - personal character of, 60:90
- LUKE, GOSPEL OF**
- authorship, 60:18
 - Lk 1.26-38; O. T. roots, 17:31-33
 - references
 - Lk 1.26-34—44:39-40
 - Lk 1.35—17:24, 27, 43
 - Lk 1.41-42—108:38
 - Lk 1.45—17:33
 - Lk 1.49-51—17:143
 - Lk 1.69—60:49
 - Lk 2.34—17:37
 - Lk 2.49-50—17:33, 37
 - Lk 4.21—107:71
 - Lk 5.17-26—60:118
 - Lk 6.20—59:22
 - Lk 7.32—60:15
 - Lk 7.35-50—6:79
 - Lk 8.40-56—60:119
 - Lk 9.10-17—60:123
 - Lk 9.20—17:38
 - Lk 9.35—17:35n
 - Lk 10.17-20—21:49
 - Lk 11.13; 12.32—17:37
 - Lk 12.16-21—59:30
 - Lk 13.16—20:52
 - Lk 14.12—59:21
 - Lk 18.35-42—60:122
 - Lk 20.22—6:35
 - Lk 20.35-36—21:13
 - Lk 22.27-32—107:84
 - Lk 22.31—21:76n
 - Lk 22.31-32—81:16, 23
 - Lk 22.43-44—63:79
 - Lk 22.69—107:56
 - Lk 23.47—17:41
 - Lk 24.25-27—107:71
 - Lk 24.26-47—17:41
 - Lk 24.45—17:13
 - Lk 26.31—81:126

sources; characteristics, 63:110, 111

LUST

- devil as spirit of, 21:80
 - Paul's teaching, 54:36
- LUTHER, MARTIN, 1483-1546**
- the Bible, 137:25
 - Bible adapted to fit theology, 63:42
 - Bible and tradition, 60:11
 - biblical criticism; history, 63:42
 - books by, 137:11
 - Calvin and, 136:84
 - character, 136:80
 - on the Church, 137:48-49
 - condemnation (Leo X), 137:9
 - Council of Trent, 81:81
 - demonology, 21:96
 - dogma and Scripture, 137:23
 - the eucharistic presence, 137:15
 - on free will, 21:14
 - on freedom, 136:77
 - German mystics and, 41:9
 - hierarchy, revolt against, 137:44-45
 - on Holy Orders, 53:104-105
 - on indulgences, 136:75; 137:9
 - influences on, 137:20
 - justice of God and, 21:75, 76
 - on justification, 23:125
 - Leipzig disputation, 136:76
 - life of, 136:73
 - liturgical innovations, 137:38
 - the *Magnificat*, 137:53

- the Mass, 137:36-37
 Masses for the dead, 137:37
 mentioned, 81:77
 mysticism of, 39:116
 pessimism regarding human nature, 6:49
 priesthood, theory of, 137:46
 propositions condemned, 136:77
 purifying faith, 137:22
 on the real presence, 137:35
 on sacraments, 137:32-33
 on salvation, 23:124
 sin, theory of, 136:74
 a state church, 136:79
 studies, 136:74
 on virginity, 137:38
 the visible Church, 137:49
 works, 136:80
- LUTHERANISM**
 Catholic elements, 137:134
 divergencies, 16th century, 137:15-16
 Europe today, 137:108-110
 the Illuminists and, 41:29
 Lutheran World Federation, 137:129
 the Mass, 137:36
 theology, 137:43
- LUZY, ANTOINE**
 on radiesthesia, 36:131
- LYONS, COUNCIL OF, 2nd, 1274**
 on biblical inspiration, 60:39
- MACARIUS OF ALEXANDRIA, SAINT, d.ca. 385**
 ascetical competition, 46:60
- MACEDONIANS (heretics) (see PNEUMATOMACHI)**
- MACEDONIUS (Patriarch of Constantinople, 4th century)**
 mentioned, 17:110
- MACHABEES**
 eternal life, 16:128
 mother of the, 16:50
 seven brothers; martyrdom, 16:46-51
 witness to God's eternal will, 16:129
- MACHABEES, BOOKS OF**
 evil and suffering, 20:44-45
 introductions, 60:80; 63:107-108
- MACHABEES, 2d book of**
 references
 2 Mc 7.26-29, 41—16:48
- MACHABEUS, JUDAS (see JUDAS MACHABEUS)**
- MACHAULT, JEAN BAPTISTE DE, S. J., 1591-1640**
 mysticism, 41:58
- MACHINE**
 efficient cause; example, 15:60
 living beings and, 30:125
- MACKENZIE, WILLIAM**
 on parapsychology, 36:14, 97
- MACRINA, SAINT**
 convent in Pontus, 39:84
- MADELEINE DE FLERS (Augustinian nun)**
 mysticism, 41:119-120
- MADELEINE DE SAINT JOSEPH (of Fontaines-Marans), 1578-1637**
 mysticism, 41:104
- MAFFEI, FRANCESCO SCIPIONE, MARQUIS DI, 1675-1755**
 on magic, 21:96
- MAGI**
 the Epiphany, 108:45
 Iran as country of origin, 141:117
 rich men, 59:29
- MAGIANS**
 dualism, 141:163
 Mede tribe, 141:121-122
- MAGIC**
 Assyro-Babylonian, 141:107-110
 Babylonian exorcism, 141:110
 Book of the Dead, 141:48
 Egyptian ritual, 141:43
 Hittite religion, 141:70
 incantations for the dead; ancient Egypt, 141:56
 religion compared with, 21:94
 science and religion; modern times, 6:64
 unchanged through the centuries, 141:111
- MAGISTERIUM ECCLESIAE (see CHURCH: teaching office)**
- MAGNETIC HEALING**
 "current" theory, 36:111
 parapsychology and, 36:109
 power of suggestion and, 36:112
- MAGNETISM**
 current and waves, 36:109-113
- MAGNIFICAT**
 biblical allusions, 60:94
 "literature of the poor," 70:20
- MAIMONIDES (see MOSES BEN MAIMON, 1135-1204)**
- MAINTENON, FRANCOISE, Mme. de, 1635-1719**
 Guyon and, 41:130, 131
- MALACHY, SAINT**
 mentioned, 81:99
- MALAVAL, FRANCOIS, 1627-1719**
 mysticism, 41:113
- MALDONATUS (14th century)**
 on the Annunciation, 17:33
- MALEBRANCHE, NICOLAS, 1638-1715**
 Bérulle and, 41:99
 on the existence of God, 15:68
 on ideas, 29:46
 mentioned, 15:89
- MALRAUX, ANDRE, 1901-**
 mentioned, 6:66
- MAMBRE IN CANAAN**
 mentioned, 60:71
- MAN**
 (see also ANTHROPOLOGY; CREATION)
 antiquity: time of the first man, 29:77

MAN contd

- biblical teaching (see MAN: theology, biblical teaching)
- bibliography, 32:93
- biological and chemical summary, 32:55-56
- constitution
 - basic materials, 32:9-11
 - carbon content, 32:10
 - earth materials, 32:7
 - food, assimilation of, 32:15-16
 - "human engine," 32:23-24
 - metabolism, 32:17
 - physical laws, 32:29-30
 - variations and rhythms, 32:47-50
 - water, 32:9
- fall of (see FALL OF MAN)
- greatness and vileness (Pascal), 32:66
- greatness in space, 29:127-128
- Hebrew thought, 65:91
- imperfections in human nature, 15:108
- importance relative to the universe, 29:70
- influence of environment (biology), 32:45
- instinct and human nature, 54:17
- Manichean theory, 20:19
- medicine and human nature, 32:82-84
- mental and physical endowments, 59:99
- modern vs biblical man, 60:117
- nature, place in, 29:7
- the normal; the average, 54:19
- origin
 - (see also COSMOGONY; EVOLUTION; MAN, ANTIQUITY OF; MAN, PRE-HISTORIC; MONOGENISM AND POLY-GENISM; NEANDERTHAL MAN)
 - Africa, 30:64
 - anthropids, 30:61
 - anthropogenesis, 30:9, 18
 - in Babylonian myth, 29:123
 - biblical teaching, 29:91-119
 - bibliography, 29:143-144
 - Church's teaching, 29:91-119
 - community of species; prehistory, 29:79
 - conclusions on, 29:139-141
 - conclusions (evolution), 30:137-138
 - Dogon cosmogony, 29:21-22
 - gods as ancestors, 29:34
 - Greek philosophers on, 29:39-60
 - hominids, 30:62
 - in Jainism, 29:61
 - Lagrange on Genesis, 63:66
 - Mesopotamian myth, 141:100-104
 - monophyletic theories, 30:63
 - in mythologies, 29:11-35
 - mythology; limitations, 29:91
 - myths and the Bible, 29:18-19
 - paranthropoids, 30:61
 - phenotypes, 30:60-61
 - primitive cosmogonies, 29:16-19
 - progressively or suddenly? 30:66-67
 - Pythagorean theory and Christian faith, 29:41
 - science and the Bible, 60:106-107
 - science and the human body, 29:85-86
 - science on age of, 21:9
 - science, philosophy, and myths, 29:91
 - science rather than philosophy, 29:63-65
 - single phylum theory, 29:133
 - sky-earth as original pair, 29:21
 - tarsioid descent (theory), 29:88
 - theories in "secondary" civilizations, 29:19-22
 - theories (3) on descent of, 29:88-89
 - perfection related to self-knowledge, 32:63-64
 - philosophy
 - general survey, 29:64-65
 - spiritism, 30:115
 - spiritual-material sharing, 15:74
 - prehistoric
 - Chellean Man; dating, 29:75-77
 - homo faber; homo sapiens, 29:79-80
 - Pithecanthropus, 29:80
 - Sinanthropus, 29:80
 - size of man's ancestors, 29:88
 - primitive
 - cosmogonies of, 29:16
 - paranormal cognitive powers, 36:130
 - reason and, 29:37-38
 - problem of human destiny (Blondel), 107:106
 - Rousseau's naturalism, 136:125
 - self-centered, 16:7
 - speech as factor in progress, 32:63
 - as spirit, 30:120-122
 - spirit and matter, 54:90
 - study of, 29:7
 - theology
 - (see also DESIRE FOR GOD; FALL OF MAN)
 - Adam, 65:79
 - Augustine's *City of God*, 39:39-42
 - Barth's view, 137:82
 - biblical and modern thought, 65:107
 - creation makes relationship necessary, 17:148
 - creature who glorifies God, 32:75-76
 - deification by the Incarnation, 39:47
 - finality: the universe and Christ, 6:104
 - glorification (Paul), 70:116-117
 - God the problem of, 15:113
 - humanism and the redemption, 17:50
 - image of God, 17:146-149
 - Irenaeus on the fall and the restoration, 17:87
 - myth and the Bible, 65:65
 - pleasing to God, 23:16-17
 - prize of the universe, 70:127
 - Protestant pessimism, 6:49
 - purpose of life, 23:71
 - reality born of God, 44:19

- rights of God, 16:7
 "sacred history" of humanity, 6:138
 spirit world and, 21:21
 a spiritual body, 70:75
 testing-time, 20:96
 total dependence on God, 23:46
 totally dependent; totally free, 6:15
 theology, biblical teaching
 child of Abraham, 60:73
 dependence on God, 60:116
 dignity of man, 29:104
 divine plan, 60:116
 fate vs providence, 60:62-63
 Genesis and the N.T., 6:71
 God as a potter (Genesis), 29:98-99
 humanity in hands of God, 60:66
 insights through the Bible,
 60:102-103
 Pascal and, 63:52
 picture of man, 60:7
 sin, rule of, 21:89
 symbolism of O.T. events, 60:99
 things of the mind, 59:41
 transcending the material, 59:10
 worth of, 32:88
 zoological class, 30:59
- MANA**
 world-soul in Eastern religions, 36:110
- MANI**, 215-276
 biography, 20:19
- MANICHEISM**
 "aeons" and the material world, 17:82
 Augustine a convert from, 46:34
 Augustine on evil, 20:63-68
 Catharism in Iran, 141:118
 dualism, 20:67; 136:62
 elements of, 136:63
 everything condemned, 20:21
 evil, theory of, 20:18-20
 Gnosticism and, 141:163
 inadequacy, 20:64
 Iranian religion, 141:117
Kephalaia of Mani, 21:92
 Mani, life of, 136:62
 matter as evil; prayer in the canon, 110:99
 origin, 141:155
 sects of, 21:92
 spread of, 20:21
- MANNA**
 as miracle, 60:65
 sign of the Eucharist, 16:119
- MANNERS AND CUSTOMS**
 (see also FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES)
- MANUSCRIPTS**
 (see also under BIBLE)
 Augustine's *City of God*, 107:42-43
 Latin
 canon of the Mass, 110:77
 early sacramentaries, 110:18
 papyri
 New Testament texts, 60:23
- MARCEL, GABRIEL**, 1887-
 mentioned, 15:10, 113, 36:34
 the "ontological mystery," 15:11
 parapsychology, 36:34
 on religion, 6:67
- MARCION**, 2d century
 Gnosticism, 136:14-15
 Irenaeus and, 17:87
 on the Ophites, 21:91
- MARCUS AURELIUS** (see AURELIUS, ANTONINUS, MARCUS, emperor of Rome)
- MARDUK**
 Babylonian cosmogony, 29:25; 141:98
 Babylonian god, 141:92
 the *Enuma elish*, 141:99
 feast of the Akitu, 141:111
 "fifty names" of, 141:100
 first among the gods, 141:96
 the "righteous sufferer" and, 141:103
- MARGARET MARY ALACOQUE, SAINT**, 1647-1690
 mysticism, 41:110
- MARGUERITE DU SAINT-SACREMENT** (Carmelite), 1619-1648
 mysticism, 41:104
- MARI** (town): schools at, 65:38
- MARIA DE JESUS, de Agreda, Mother**, 1602-1665
 mysticism, 41:139
- MARIA GORETTI, SAINT**, 1890-1902
 mentioned, 46:121
- MARIE DE L'INCARNATION, Mother** 1566-1618
 mystical experience, 15:29
 mysticism, 41:59
- MARIE DE L'INCARNATION, Mother**, O. S. U., 1599-1672
 mysticism, 41:102-103
- MARIE DE SAINTE THERESE**, 1623-1677 (Carmelite)
 presence of Mary, 44:123
- MARILLIER, LEON**, 1842-1901
 Richet and, 36:25
- MARK, SAINT, EVANGELIST**
 as author, 60:47
- MARK, GOSPEL OF**
 authorship; date, 60:18
 characteristics, 63:110, 111
 references
 Mk 1.27-28, 45---107:69
 Mk 2.1-12---60:118
 Mk 4.35-41---17:38
 Mk 5.1-20---21:51
 Mk 5.21-43---60:119
 Mk 6.3---60:92
 Mk 6.30-44---60:123
 Mk 6.41---110:91
 Mk 7.28---17:56
 Mk 8.17---6:79
 Mk 10.17-27---59:24

MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN contd

grace

channel of, 23:140

corollaries, 44:33-38

greatest hours of her life, 44:68

history of doctrines

Nestorianism, 136:41-42

holiness

Christ lives in Mary, 44:104

continual growth in grace,
44:35

early teachings, 44:31-32

the Holy Spirit, 108:114

Immaculate Conception (see IMMACULATE
CONCEPTION)

Immaculate Heart (see IMMACULATE
HEART OF MARY)

in John's Prologue, 6:141

in liturgy

divine wisdom, 44:22

oriental liturgies, 110:85n

Lourdes (see LOURDES)

love for her Son, 44:55-56

love of God, 44:23-24

mediation

Annunciation and Calvary, 44:98

Benedict XV on, 44:106-107

Christ and, 44:96

the Church's teaching, 44:105

dependence on Mary, 44:112-114

direct mediation, 44:102-104

intercession, 44:106

mystical union, 44:121-124

practical aspect, 44:110-125

subordinated mediation,

44:100-102

theologians on manner of,
44:107-108

merit, possibility of, 44:36-38

motherhood

the Assumption and, 44:81-82

chosen by God, 44:47-49

Christ's love for Mary, 44:58-59

the Church's motherhood, 44:67-79

Communicantes prayer, 110:85

Cyril of Alexandria vs Nestorius,
39:37

the divine plan, 44:19-25

divinity of Christ and, 39:106

earthly mothers and, 44:71

Ephesus, Council of, 44:46

faith and, 44:43, 52-53

God's choice, 44:10-11

original sin; exemption, 44:31

papal definitions and, 81:116

predestination, 23:147

Protestant view, 44:53

theological controversies, 44:11

theophany, 16:108

Theotokos, 44:45-46

the apostolate and, 44:128-129

the apostolic life, 44:119-120

the Assumption and, 44:85-86

motherhood, spiritual

Augustine on, 39:112-113

dependence on Mary, 44:114

John beside the cross, 16:8

lifelong dependence, 44:116

the Mystical Body, 44:56-57

vocation, 44:24-25

the Mystical Body, presence in,
44:131-132

Old and New Testaments, 44:26

original sin and, 44:27-32

priesthood, 44:74-75

Protestant interpretation

modern disintegration, 137:54

the Reformation, 137:53-54

purity, 44:31

queenship

Pius XII on, 44:86-87

revelation, progressive, 44:15

sermons

homilies; early Byzantine Church,
39:60

sinlessness

Augustine on, 39:113

steadfastness, 44:38

Sub tuum praesidium (prayer), 44:45

suffering and perfection,

20:112

suffering as evil, 44:34-35

theology

Bérullian, 41:88-89

Byzantine Fathers, 39:39

Ephrem the Syrian, 39:59

titles

Mother of God, 44:46-47

typology

the burning bush, 44:13

the Church, 44:30

mother of the Machabees, 16:50

understanding Mary, 44:14

virginity

Ambrose on, 39:73

the Assumption and, 44:82

Augustine on, 39:112

"brethren of the Lord," 44:51

consecrated by Christ, 44:50

virginal motherhood, 44:49-51

as wife, 44:136

wisdom (biblical) applied to,
60:99

MARY I, Queen of England, 1516-1558

the Anglican schism, 136:89

MARY MAGDALEN, SAINT

mentioned, 6:78; 17:56

recognition of the risen Christ,
6:79

MARY MAGDALEN DEI PAZZI, SAINT,
1566-1607

mysticism, 41:55

MASONS (SECRET ORDER) (see**FREEMASONRY)****MASS**

(for references to particular prayers of the Ordinary, see the opening Latin words, e.g., *Te igitur.*)

(see also ALLELUIA VERSE; ANAMNESIS; ANAPHORA; CANON OF THE MASS; COLLECT; COMMUNION, HOLY; CONSECRATION AT MASS; DIPTYCHS; EPISTLE, LITURGICAL; EUCHARIST; FRACTION, THE; GOSPEL, LITURGICAL; GRADUAL; INTROIT; LORD'S PRAYER; MISSAL; OFFERTORY; POSTCOMMUNION; PREFACE; SACRIFICE; TRANSUBSTANTIATION)

all Christians take part in, 53:9-10
as Calvary (Council of Trent), 53:12
celebration

private, silent thanksgiving after, 110:134
Christ as victim, 110:97

Christ's prayer offered by the Church, 110:8

Church's fidelity to Christ's command, 110:95

Church's sacrifice, 110:137

communal prayer, 60:114

conclusion: the dismissal, 110:132

efficacy; disposition factor, 110:100

God's acceptance of the Church's offering, 110:101

history

bibliography, 110:140-141

canon and consecration, 110:75-112

communion and thanksgiving, 110:113-134

expressions no longer used, 110:20

initial prayers, 110:31-49

lessons, 110:50-61

offertory, 110:62-74

priest and bishop; dependence, 53:42-43

rites of preparation, 110:31

stational churches, 110:31

value of study of, 110:30

history, early church

anaphora of St. Hippolytus, 110:15-17

description (St. Justin), 110:12-15

developments: 3d-4th centuries, 110:17

doxology in the anaphora (Hippolytus), 17:95

formulas improvised by celebrant, 110:15

Jewish ritual, elements from the, 110:12

older than written Gospel, 110:90

thanksgiving emphasized, 110:138

history, middle ages

Ordines Romani, 110:19

papal Mass in St. Gregory's day, 110:21-26

history, modern period

Lutheranism, 137:36

Holy Spirit and the Eucharist, 108:93

Last Supper repeated, 110:11

memory of the passion, 110:96

papal

description; time of St. Gregory, 110:21-26

participation

efficacy; fruits, 108:125

emphasized in the offertory, 110:72-73

incomplete without communion, 110:122

offering of self; transubstantiation, 110:92

Pius XII on, 53:121-122

priesthood of Christians, 53:112

sacrificial meal; the *Supplices*, 110:101-102

uniting with the priest, 110:136

universal priesthood, 53:120-122

pontifical

ordinary form in early Church, 110:135

prayers inserted at time for sermon, 110:59

representation of the redemption, 110:96

rites and ceremonies

(see also ABLUTIONS)

blessing; final prayers, 110:133

Hanc igitur prayer, 110:87-88

history of each part and prayer of the Mass, 110:7-139

instructions in beginning of Missals, 110:28

kissing the altar, 110:33

position during the collect, 110:42

reverence the object of, 110:8

rubrics (see MASS: rites and ceremonies)

sacrifice as essence of, 110:136

spiritual riches of, 110:136

unity of all Masses, 110:101

whole mystery of salvation in, 110:137

word; etymology, 110:19-20

work of salvation contained in, 110:97

worship offered by Christ, 110:7

MASS, HIGH (see HIGH MASS)

MASS, LOW (see LOW MASS)

MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS

Aufer a nobis prayer, 110:32, 33

Judica psalm, 110:32

parts listed, 110:29

MASS OF THE FAITHFUL

parts of the, 110:29-30

processional entry, 110:31-32

MASS STIPENDS

origin of, 110:64

MASSE, M.F.

mentioned, 36:28

MASSES

names of; origin, 110:38

MASSIGNON, LOUIS

mentioned, 21:98

MASSORA (the word)

meaning of, 60:21n

MASSORETES

Hebrew vowels and, 63:30

- MASTABA** (the word)
 meaning: bench, 141:50
MASTABAS (see TOMBS: Egypt)
MATERIAL GOODS (see MATERIALISM;
 TEMPORAL GOODS)
MATERIALISM
 (see also MECHANISM (PHILOSOPHY);
 SPIRITUALITY)
 Christianity opposed to, 39:27
 civilization of plenty, 59:65
 Eastern spirituality and, 6:101
 evolution and science, 30:114
 parapsychology, science of, 36:10
 peace (Old Testament), 65:53
 positivism and, 30:113
 psi-function as evidence against, 36:9
 refutation by J. Rhine, 36:78-79n
 sex and, 54:23
 sub-human level, 59:10
MATERIALIZATION
 case of fraud, 36:70
 definition, 36:106
 research of C. Richet, 36:23
MATHEMATICS
 philosophy
 Aristotle on the Pythagoreans, 29:41
 science and, 2:90
MATTER
 constitution
 chemical analysis; history, 32:12-13
MATTER (PHILOSOPHY)
 as cause of movement, 15:52n
 evil, 23:61-62
 as evil; Iranian religion, 141:162-163
 Hindu philosophy, 144:71
 Plotinus on evil, 20:22-23; 29:59
MATTHEW, GOSPEL OF
 characteristics, 63:110, 111
 first of the evangelists, 60:18
 references
 Mt 4.1-11; 8.20; 27.54—17:37
 Mt 4.4—21:39n
 Mt 5.3—59:22
 Mt 5.11-12—20:55
 Mt 5.14—46:121
 Mt 5.14-16—107:91
 Mt 5.16—17:141, 155
 Mt 5.27—54:35
 Mt 6.5-6—16:58; 108:16
 Mt 6.7-10—16:58
 Mt 6.32—59:12
 Mt 6.32; 7.21; 10.32; 12.50—17:37
 Mt 7.15-20—107:28
 Mt 7.25—60:46
 Mt 8.20—59:46
 Mt 9.1-8—60:118
 Mt 9.2; 12.23; 20.30-34; 21.9—17:37
 Mt 9.4-6—107:64
 Mt 9.18-26—60:119
 Mt 10.24—107:20
 Mt 10.37—59:27
 Mt 11.1-6—107:57
 Mt 11.21-24—107:67
 Mt 11.25-27—17:37, 140
 Mt 11.27—6:35
 Mt 11.29—65:59
 Mt 12.30—21:90
 Mt 12.43—21:78
 Mt 12.43-45—21:63
 Mt 13.33—46:102; 59:15
 Mt 13.40-41—20:53
 Mt 13.58—60:65n
 Mt 14.13-21—60:123
 Mt 15.24-26—88:33
 Mt 16.13-16, 20—107:57
 Mt 16.13-21—17:38
 Mt 16.17-19—81:10, 13-16
 Mt 16.18-19—107:83
 Mt 16.20, 22—17:39
 Mt 16.22-23—20:54
 Mt 17.19—46:63
 Mt 18.18—81:24
 Mt 19.10-12—53:90
 Mt 19.21—46:32
 Mt 20.29-34—60:122
 Mt 21.33-46—17:39
 Mt 22.37—17:42
 Mt 22.41-46; 26.63-66—17.40
 Mt 25.41—21:121
 Mt 25.46—21:122
 Mt 27.54—17:40
 Mt 28.1-20—6:77
 Mt 28.16-20—107:7
 Mt 28.18-20—107:86
 Mt 29.19—17:35n, 89, 93, 111
 textual criticism
 Mt 16:17-19; authenticity,
 81:13
MATTHIAS, SAINT, APOSTLE
 election, 108:77
 named in the canon, 110:109
MATURITY
 adult responsibility, 6:115
MAUNDY THURSDAY
 devotion to the poor, 59:53
Hanc igitur prayer, 110:87n
 holy oils, 108:99-100
 Last Supper commemorated,
 108:58-60
MAURRAS, CHARLES, 1868-1952
 Action française, 136:134
MAXIMUS, SAINT (Bp of Turin, fl. 451-465)
 sermons of, 39:64
MAXIMUS (the confessor), SAINT, 580-662
 cultus of Christ's humanity, 39:108
 Dionysius the Areopagite and, 39:79
 emphasis on Christ and charity, 39:80
 Evagrius Ponticus and, 39:92
 theology of, 39:101
MAYAS
 religion and mythology
 cosmogony, 29:29

MAZDA: Persian myth, 29:27
MAZDA (the word)
Iranian gods, 141:134
MAZDAISM (see **ZOROASTRIANISM**)
MEANING
chance and cosmology, 15:76
MEASURE
teleology, 20:67
MECHANISM (**PHILOSOPHY**)
atomistic theory of the universe,
29:42-43
on mystical experience, 15:28
opposition: life, nature, morality,
15:72-74
MECHTILDE DU SAINT-SACREMENT,
Mother, O.S.B., 1614-98
mysticism, 41:103-104
MEDES: mentioned, 141:120
MEDIATION
necessary for encounter with God, 6:86
necessity of, and Jesus Christ, 6:87
MEDICAL CARE
"human medicine," 32:82-84
MEDICAL PROFESSION (see **PHYSICIANS**)
MEDICINE
(see also **HYGIENE**; **QUACKS AND QUACKERY**)
moral relations, 32:92
Order of Doctors (France), 36:113n
pastoral (see **PASTORAL MEDICINE**)
psychosomatic, 32:83; 36:113
relieving pain, 20:136-137
service of mind, 32:86-88
MEDICINE, ANCIENT
in the Avesta, 141:126
MEDICINE, ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN
ritual of divination, 141:110-112
MEDITATION
devil's fear of, 21:110
history of piety, 41:10
John of the Cross, 41:47
Teresa of Avila, 41:42
Thomas Aquinas on Christian life, 17:144
MEDIUMS
famous individuals, 36:103
necessity in psychical research, 36:26
relaxation of the operator, 36:118
Richet's conclusions on, 36:24
state when phenomena take place, 36:118
MELANCHTHON, PHILIPP, 1497-1560
influence, 137:11
MELCHISEDECH
sacrifice of; the canon, 110:99
MELEK TAUSS (name of devil)
devil-worship, 21:94
MELQART: god of Tyre, 141:78
MEMENTO OF THE DEAD
antiquity and usage, 110:106
text and commentary, 110:106-108
MEMENTO OF THE LIVING
canon prayer, 110:83-85

MEMORY
(see also **RECOLLECTION**
(**PSYCHOLOGY**))
chemicals and, 32:87
in modern civilization, 60:15
MEMPHIS: Egyptian mythology, 141:23
MENES, King of Egypt, 141:18
MENNONITES
Anabaptism, 137:57
MENOK I KHRAT
Pahlavi writings, 141:132
MENTAL HEALTH
Bergson on, and the saints, 46:66
Bergson on mystics and, 15:29-30
inner unity; balance, 17:148-149
maternal affection indispensable,
54:97-99
nervous maladies and mysticism,
46:66
MENTAL ILLNESS
demonic possession and, 21:52
MENTAL PHILOSOPHY (see
PSYCHOLOGY)
MENTAL PRAYER (see **PRAYER**,
MENTAL)
MENTAL SUGGESTION
case of, 36:46
illusion of seeing or hearing,
36:45
magnetic healing and, 36:112-113
MENTAL TELEPATHY (see
TELEPATHY)
MENTALLY ILL
spiritual medicine, 32:88
MEPHISTOPHELES
Faust legend, 21:117
MERCIER, DESIRE JOSEPH, Cardinal
1851-1926
on water mixed with wine, 110:67
MERCY
essence of, 16:61
goodness and, 16:98
justice and, 16:98-99
pharisaic attitude, 16:62-63
requirements of, 16:89
MERCY OF GOD (see **GOD: mercy**)
MERIT (**THEOLOGY**)
anterior to grace, 23:117
charity the principle, 23:103-108
de congruo, 20:91n
difficulty related to, 44:37
free acts, 23:128
moral value of acts, 44:38
motive, 23:105
Pelagian teaching, 23:22
supernatural value, 23:108-109
Tobias, Book of, 60:81
MESOPOTAMIA
ancient religion, 141:82
religion in Babylon, 141:89
thought characteristics, 141:89

MESSALIANS

teachings of, 39:95

MESSIAH

(see also JESUS CHRIST)

biblical teaching

battle imagery, 65:71

eschatology, 65:70

Isaiah's prophecy, 60:79; 65:68-69

"Son of Man," 65:75

suffering, 65:73

biblical usage of word, 65:66

comparative religion: the Saoshyant,
141:154

development of Jewish soteriology,
141:154

eschatological figure, 141:154

hope for; Judaism, 65:64-77

as intermediary, 17:17-18

Jewish expectancy, 65:76-77

Jewish nationalism and, 60:95

Jews' rejection of Christ, 60:68

prophecies

Andrew of St. Victor, 63:37

apologetics of the apostles,
107:72-73

Christ and the Jews, 107:72

Christ foretold in the O.T., 60:98

classical apologetics, 107:70-73

Isaiah 7.14; criticism, 63:74

liturgical use of texts, 108:40-42

the messianic kingdom, 17:18

relationship with Yahweh, 17:17

symbolic episodes, 60:98

relationship with Yahweh, 17:17

role as judge, 17:22

spirit of the Lord, 17:23

suffering and humiliation, 20:54

temptation of Christ, 21:40n

universal salvation, 88:28

vocation of Israel, 65:68

MESSIANIC PSALMS (see PSALMS)

METAPHOR

theological science, 2:82

METAPHYSICS

(see also ABSOLUTE, THE;
CAUSALITY; FIRST PRINCIPLES;
KNOWLEDGE; ONTOLOGY; PART-
ICIPATION (METAPHYSICS);
TRANSCENDENCE)

being and goodness as coextensive,
21:13

finding being in the sensible, 15:35

Hindu philosophy, 144:54

scientists and evolution, 30:109-110

spiritism, 30:114-115

METAPSYCHIC (THE WORD)

misuse of, 36:14

METAPSYCHOLOGY (THE WORD)

etymology and terminology, 36:13-14

METAPSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHICAL
RESEARCH)

METEMPSYCHOSIS (see
TRANSMIGRATION)

METHODISM

history, 136:98

mass movement, 137:62

revivals, 137:63-64

METHODIST CHURCH

formation, 137:111

METHODISTS

Anglican history, 137:97

MEYER, JEAN

spiritualist, 36:26, 76

MICHAEL, SAINT, ARCHANGEL

battle of the angels, 21:16

offertory prayer, 110:68

MICHAEL CAERULARIUS, d. 1058

character of, 81:74

Eastern schism, 81:74-75

excommunication, 81:75

mentioned, 81:71

MICHEAS, THE PROPHET

as author, 60:48

MICHEAS, BOOK OF

reference

Mi 6.1-8--65:33

MIDDLE AGES

allegory in, 110:56

Church-centered civilization, 6:61

clericalism in, 6:64

the 8th century, 81:61

end of, 6:62

hagiography in, 46:111

heresies, 136:56-70

secularization of the state, 81:66

values, 41:20

MIDDLE CLASSES

church history, 19th century,
88:68-69

MIDRASH: moral fable, 60:51**MIGNOT, E. (Abp, 1842-1918)**

on miracles, 60:63-64

MILAN, Italy

heresy in, 21:93

MILDRED, SAINT, d. 725

relics of, 46:99

MILKY WAY

astronomy; 19th century, 29:68

measurement of, 29:68

MILLENNIUM

guard against, 20:127

Irenaeus on, 39:68

the Montanists, 136:16

MIND (see INTELLECT)**MIND AND BODY**

(see also PSYCHOLOGY, PHYSIO-
LOGICAL)

dependence as servitude, 32:77

organic conditions of thought, 32:66-68

psi-function at work, 36:9

MINNEKE, HENRY

mentioned, 21:93

MINOR ORDERS

(see also names of orders, e.g.,
EXORCISTS)

instituted by the Church, 53:82
orders below the diaconate, 53:68-86
Pius XII on, 53:83
sacramental nature, 53:82
tensure, 53:86

MINOR PROPHETS, THE

modern criticism, 63:96-100
reason for term "minor," 60:78

MINUTIUS FELIX, MARCUS, 2nd century

the *Octavius*, 107:30-32

MIRACLES

(see also JESUS CHRIST: miracles;
MARVELOUS, THE; STIGMATIZATION)

beatification or canonization, 36:89;
46:90

biblical genres and, 60:64
causes; and psychical research,
36:73

Council of Trent on, 60:63
criteria of Benedict XIV, 36:82-84
definition, 60:63

effect of faith, 60:65n

Elias' fire, 16:43-44

evidence of God's plan, 60:66

faith and, 46:63

faith; God's mysterious law, 21:41

God preventing evil, 20:97

God's action as intervention, 60:63

grace superior to, 23:57

hagiographers and, 46:64

holiness and the saints, 46:64

laws of nature and, 107:66

Lourdes (see LOURDES)

medieval hagiography, 46:111

modern attitudes toward, 60:64

modern dislike of, 6:134

modern obstacle to faith, 6:40

as motive for faith, 6:133-134

"mystery" and, 2:40

plagues of Egypt, 60:65

psi-phenomena and, 36:73

recognition of; love, 6:135

Red Sea, crossing of, 60:64

signs of God's purposes, 6:134

Thomas Aquinas on, 60:65

value as a sign, 46:63

MIRROR: medieval theology, 2:82

MISFORTUNE

forgetting God, 59:44

Providence and, 59:42-43

MISSAL (MISSALE)

(see also SACRAMENTARIES)

content, arrangement, etc., 110:28
history

French Missals; 17th 18th centuries,
110:27

legislation of St. Pius V, 110:27
Missale plerarium, 110:19

Roman Missal

history, 110:27-28
scripture in, 108:33

MISSING PERSONS

radiesthesia used for tracing, 36:52-55

MISSION OF THE CHURCH (see CHURCH: mission)

MISSIONARIES

Irish monastic history, 39:88

MISSIONS

adaptation in, 88:85-86

Benedict XV, 88:97-98

Congregation for the Propagation of
the Faith, 88:70

dissident bodies, 88:82

disunity a scandal, 137:115

Instruction (June 9, 1939), 88:123-124
nationalism and, 88:103

Pius XI and, 81:102

Protestant (see PROTESTANT
CHURCHES: missions)

Rome as center of, 81:125

variety of cultures, 17:118

MITHRA (or MITRA)

Achaemenian god, 141:134

Indo-Iranian god, 141:139

patron of sovereignty, 141:137

MITHRAISM

comparative religion, 141:155

early Christianity and, 141:117

evil in, 141:159

mysteries, 141:137

oldest records of, 141:155

MODALISM (see SABELLIANISM)

MODERN PHILOSOPHY (see

PHILOSOPHY: modern)

MODERNISM

adherents of, in Loisy's time, 63:63

as apologist, 136:133

authenticity of Scripture, 60:11

as believer, 136:132

condemnation, 137:79

as historian, 136:133

modern heresy, 136:131

as philosopher, 136:132

Pius X and, 81:97-98

Pius XII on, 136:130

as theologian, 136:132

useful result, 136:133

MOHAMMED, 570?-632

mentioned, 6:30, 34

MOHAMMEDANISM

elements of, 6:100

MOHAMMEDANISM AND CHRISTIANITY

apologetics, 6:98

MOLECULES

in living matter, 30:28

structure, 32:13

weights, 30:27

MOLINISM

devout humanism, 41:79

- MOLINOS, MIGUEL DE**, 1640-1696
 propositions condemned, 41:127
 quietism, 41:126; 136:120-121
- MONARCHIANISM** (see **SABELLIANISM**)
- MONASTERIES**
 wealth in, 59:61, 62
- MONASTICISM**
 (see also **RELIGIOUS LIFE**)
 Christian communism, 59:39
 Church history and the saints, 46:103-104
- Eastern**
 history; influence of St. Basil, 39:84
 iconoclasts and, 39:90, 101
 mysticism of, 39:18
- Egypt**, 4th century, 39:82-83
- Hindu**, 144:122-123
- Hindu caste**, 144:109
- history**
 Acemetes, 39:90
 Anglo-Saxon monks, 9th century, 39:21
 antimonachism, 41:24
 Chrysostom and Augustine, 39:84-85
 organizers since the 6th century, 39:87
 origin in the Egyptian deserts, 46:32-34
 pioneers of the 4th century, 39:81-90
 Providence and, 39:83
 spread from Egypt, 39:83
- Irish**
 austerities, 39:88
 missionary spirit, 39:88
 6th century, 39:87
 poverty, 59:57-62
 Protestant
 German Lutherans, 137:109
 two forms, 59:59
- MONEY**
 Christian principles, 59:67-68
 Franciscans, 59:56
 increasing desire for, 59:71
 love of, a mortal sin, 59:50
 moral and social problem, 59:87
 slavery, 59:124
 a symbol, 59:9
- MONISM**
 evolution and, 30:114, 118-120
 Ionian philosophy, 30:49
 negative metaphysics, 30:29
- MONKS** (see **MONASTICISM**)
- MONOGAMY** (see **MARRIAGE**)
- MONOGENISM AND POLYGENISM**
 Adam and Eve and, 29:84-85
 evolutionary hypothesis, 30:65-66
 polygenism; counter-arguments,
 29:134-136
 polygenism favored by scientists, 29:85
 polygenism, reasons for, 29:133-134
 problem of man's origin, 29:84
 Teilhard de Chardin on, 29:135-136
- MONOPHYSITES**
 papal opposition: St. Leo, 39:37-38
 schismatic church, 136:48
- the Three Chapters, 136:49
- MONOTHEISM**
 ancient Egypt, 141:30
 in the Avesta, 141:129
 basic Jewish dogma, 17:15
 biblical teaching
 Amos, prophecy of, 63:97
 Genesis, 29:104
 Christ's mission and the Trinity, 17:29
 development of Egyptian theology, 141:58
 Egyptian religious reform, 141:35
 Iranian religion, 141:117
 Jews (ancient) and neighboring peoples,
 60:72
 Jews and the Messiah, 17:17
 Judaism and the Trinity, 17:8-9
 "monoyahwism," 65:21
- MONOTHELISM**
 condemnation of, 39:108
 council at Constantinople, 136:53
 history, 136:51-53
 Pope Agatho against, 81:49
- MONTAIGNE, MICHEL EYQUEM DE**,
 1533-1592
 mentioned, 63:52
- MONTANISM**
 description, 17:100n
 heresy; Tertullian, 39:68
 Millenarianism, 136:16
 Montanus, life of, 136:15
 the Second Coming, 39:32
- MONTET, PIERRE**
 mentioned, 141:36
- MONUMENTS**
 Asia, Western
 source for religious history, 141:64
 Susa, diggings at, 141:73
- MORAL ARGUMENT** (see **GOD**:
 existence, moral argument)
- MORAL EDUCATION**
 Bible as handbook, 60:109
 prophets' aim, 46:16
- MORAL ORDER**
 conformity to the good, 23:36-37
 cosmic order and, 15:72-73
 Durkheim's theory, 15:21
 evil and belief in God, 15:18-19
 free acts, 23:35
 frustration in actual conduct, 15:20
 God as first principle of, 15:22
 laws governing, 23:35-36
 mechanism and life, 15:73-74
 natural and supernatural, 23:92-96
 society as final end of, 15:21-22
 unity, 23:95
- MORAL PHILOSOPHY** (see **ETHICS**)
- MORAL SENSE**
 heroes and youth, 6:114
- MORAL THEOLOGY**
 (see also **CASUISTRY**; **ETHICS**;
HUMAN ACTS: **VIRTUE**)

science of Christian perfection, 2:51
subdivisions, 2:117
MORAL VIRTUES (see VIRTUES, MORAL)
MORALITY (IN PRACTICE) (see CONDUCT OF LIFE)
MORALITY (THEORY) (see ETHICS)
MORAVIANS
pietism, 137:59
MORE, SIR THOMAS, SAINT (see THOMAS MORE, SAINT)
MORIN, JEAN, C. O., 1591-1659
mentioned, 63:46
MORMONS, 136:96
MORPHOLOGY (ANIMALS)
correlation between forms and structures, 32:38-39
MORTIFICATION
acceptance of suffering, 20:139
Eastern spirituality, 6:101
Erasmus on, 41:24
evidence of love, 46:22
motivation for, 46:60
self-imposed suffering, 20:140
MOSAIC LAW (see JEWISH LAW)
MOSES
charism of leadership, 53:46
the exodus, 65:83
God's interlocutor, 65:29
God's lawgiver, 60:75-76
God's meeting with, 16:30-31
inspired by God, 60:39
law revealed to, 60:70
on Mount Sinai, 46:14
name of God, 16:76
organization of the tribes, 65:8-9
the Pentateuch; authorship, 63:86
as prophet, 6:22
the seventy elders, 53:45
styles in the Pentateuch, 63:84
supernatural role of, 60:75
training as scribe, 65:39
transcendence of God and, 6:21
universalism, 88:26
Voltaire on, 63:53
MOSES BEN MAIMON, 1135-1204
biblical exegesis, 63:33-34
MOTHERS
Mary's motherhood and, 44:71-72
MOTION (see MOVEMENT (cosmology))
MOUNIER, EMMANUEL, 1905-1950
on Christian life, 6:117
MOUTIER, FRANCOIS
mentioned, 36:28
MOVEMENT (cosmology)
change and, 15:57
first sources of, 15:55
God as prime mover (Aristotle), 29:54
matter as first cause of, 15:52n
pure act as cause, 15:56-57
MUMMIES: mummification, 141:54-55

MUNIFICENCE
adequate income, 59:119
virtue, 59:104
MURATORI, LODOVICO ANTONIO, 1672-1750
canon of the Bible, 60:35
MURDER
Satan's principality, 21:42
MURPHY, GARDNER, 1895-
mentioned, 36:39
MURRI, ROMOLO, 1870-1944
modernist, 63:63
MURSIL II, Hittite King, 141:69
MUSCLES: mechanical aspect, 32:23
MUSIC
notion of immortality and, 32:66
MUSSOLINI, BENITO, 1883-1945
Pius XI and, 88:105
MYCENAE
historical investigation of, 60:56
MYSTERIES, RELIGIOUS
(see also ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES)
acceptance and understanding, 6:72
aspirations of the heart, 39:43
belief; God's witnesses, 6:133
faith and reason, 6:132
the Fathers as contemplators of,
39:43-53
gradual revelation, 23:49
reason and faith, 15:8
revealed truths, 39:43
MYSTERY
definition, 29:11
theology and, 2:38-47
MYSTERY PLAYS
sequences and, 110:55
MYSTIC PRAYER (see CONTEMPLATION)
MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST
(see also CHURCH)
Augustine on, 39:111
biblical teaching
references 6:93n
Catholic Church identical with, 6:107
the Christian and growth, 70:131
the Church as spouse, 70:129-130
church year; 3d phase, 108:67
Communicantes prayer, 110:85
faith in the Church, 6:93
head and members, 70:129
history's role in, 6:139
incarnation of supernatural life, 39:23
incorporation by baptism, 70:113-114
Joseph, Saint, 44:138
Mary as mother, 44:56-57
members (Paul), 70:128
mystery of union, 108:105
"mystical," the word, 6:84
theological science, 2:65
united in worship, 108:21
universal priesthood and, 53:123

MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST contd
worship rendered: the liturgy, 110:7

MYSTICAL UNION
analogies from the Old Testament, 39:71
ascent of the soul (Gregory of Nyssa),
39:71
ascent toward God (Augustine),
39:120
asceticism and, 39:24
Athanasius and the Trinity, 39:70
Augustine on contemplation, 39:77
Christ and the Church, 54:27-28
Christ and the soul (St. Ambrose),
39:74
communion with God, 65:60
contemplation and the Doctors, 39:24
early Church Fathers, 39:15
evidence of the saints, 46:70
experience of presence, 39:67
free act of God (Bouyer), 39:71
goal of the spiritual life, 41:66
growth in holiness, 46:62
Hinduism and Christianity, 46:69
indwelling of the Trinity, 17:132-133;
23:76-78
Mary and, 44:121-124
means for effecting, 39:121-122
"praying in Mary," 44:118-119
spiritual nakedness, 41:16

MYSTICISM
(see also CONTEMPLATION; ECSTASY)
annihilation, 41:16n, 60, 74
apologetics (Bergson), 107:97
bibliography, 41:142-143
Eastern religions; attraction, 6:100
experience of love, 23:68
experience of the divine, 41:8
extraordinary phenomena, 41:58
false mystics, 15:29
France, history
translations, 41:58
fundamental idea of, 41:123
gifts of the Spirit, 23:112; 39:73
gradual formation (Diadochus), 39:95
Guyon on, 41:128
history, early church
Augustine's writings, 39:74-77
Christian life identified with, 39:16
Diadochus of Photike, 39:78
Dionysius the Areopagite on, 39:79
"gnosis" of Origen, 39:56
Moralia of St. Gregory, 39:65
Origen's teachings on, 39:69
history, middle ages
pseudo-mysticism, 39:116-117
Rhineland mystics, 41:15
history, modern period
the Abstract School, 41:57ff
post-reformation spirituality, 41:9-143
history, 16th century
Index of Quiroga, 41:36

Index of Valdes (1559), 41:30
Italian school, 41:51-55
Spain, 41:26-55
history, 17th century
anti-mysticism, 41:116-120
Europe, 41:138-141
Protestant authors, 41:140-141
spiritual psychologism, 41:120-126
translations, 41:139
history, 18th century
disappearance in France, 41:136
illusion and, 15:26
intellectual health of mystics, 15:29-30
intimacy basic in, 39:67
introversion, 41:17
intuition of God's holiness, 46:13
Islamic, 41:27
John of the Cross, 41:44-51
Marian mystics, 44:122, 125
Mary's presence, 44:122
mechanistic interpretation, 15:28
moral argument for God's existence,
15:26-31
negative activity of "annihilation,"
41:48
nervous maladies related to, 46:66
"night," 41:50-51
pagan and Christian, 70:82
pantheism of India and, 46:70
passive purifications, 41:49-50
personal relation with God, 15:28-29
Platonic influence on, 29:50
"prayer of simple committal," 41:67n
Protestantism, 137:23
pure love (Fénélon), 41:132
Royer (Clémence) on, 29:129
senses and feelings, 23:82-83
sensorialism, 41:41
suffering, 20:123
Teresa of Avila, 41:36-44
theopathic state, 41:61
warning against (John of the Cross),
21:76

MYSTICS
imagery, use of, 2:84

MYTH (THE WORLD)
meaning; derivation, 29:11

MYTHOLOGY
(see also GODS; RELIGION, PRIMITIVE)
aetiological myths, 29:15
art and, 29:12
basic problems in, 29:36
biblical reflection, 65:65
categories of myths, 29:14-15
continous modification of myths, 29:15
definition of a myth, 29:11
development of myths, 15:25
Egyptian
creation of man, 29:22-24
Hermopolitan, 141:25
hypostases of Re, 141:32

- Memphite, 141:26
 Osiris, 141:24-25
 Osiris and Isis, 29:24
 solar mythology, 141:23
 synthesis of gods, 141:22-23
 Theban, 141:26
 "flood" narrative, 141:104
 forerunner of philosophy and science, 29:120
 four original beings, 29:31
 Hindu, 144:33
 Hittite
 Telepinu; the Dragon, 141:71
 Iranian, 141:124
 legends and modification of, 29:15
 philosophy as successor of; history, 29:36
 Plato and, 29:46
 poets and the primitive myths, 29:15
 pre-logical mentality, 29:37-38
 in primitive communities, 29:12
 religious sentiments sustained by, 29:13
 Roman adoption of Greek, 29:30
 science and, 29:66
 source: human psychology, 29:11
 Sumerian
 gods; new discoveries, 141:87
 man and the gods, 141:93-94
 syncretism in, 29:16
 as truth, 29:12
 usefulness of, 29:13-14
 MYTHOMANIA (see HYSTERIA)
 NABU: Babylonian god, 141:92
 NAMES
 Babylonian religion, 141:106
 Mesopotamian thought, 141:89-90
 significance, 16:77
 NAMES, CHRISTIAN
 (see also PATRON SAINTS)
 canon law on baptismal names, 46:106
 NAMES, JEWISH
 piety of the individual, 65:44
 surnames, choice of, 81:12
 NAMTARU: punishing demons, 141:101
 NAPOLEON I, Emperor of the French, 1769-1821
 Concordat of 1801, 88:68
 Pius VII and, 81:86
 NAPOLEON III, Emperor of the French, 1808-1873
 mentioned, 81:103
 NATIONAL CHARACTERISTICS, JEWISH
 eclectic genius, 65:12
 NATIONALISM
 Benedict XV and, 88:97-100
 catholicity and, 88:65
 Church and politics, 88:69
 evolution, modern man, and religion, 6:68
 missions and, 88:103
 religion and politics, separation of, 6:62
 NATIVE CLERGY
 Benedict XV on, 88:99
 bishops, 88:116
 universal Church, 81:122
 NATIVITY OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: nativity)
 NATURAL LAW
 community of goods, 59:89-92
 personality and, 17:137
 NATURAL RESOURCES
 community of goods, 59:89
 modern economics, 59:98
 NATURAL SELECTION
 Darwinism, 30:70-71
 NATURAL THEOLOGY
 (see also GOD; GOOD AND EVIL)
 action befitting the prime mover, 29:132
 Aristotle's philosophy, 29:54-56
 beauty and God's perfection, 15:65-66
 divisions of theodicy, 15:12
 essence and existence, identity of, 15:64
 God's love, 15:98
 human initiative, 2:26
 "immobility" of the first cause, 15:58
 love: personality of God, 15:97-99
 mystery and revelation, 15:8
 Plato and the Trinity, 29:46
 Plato on The Good, 29:45
 rational knowledge of God, 2:25
 "stranger to the universe," 15:99
 theology and theodicy, 2:25-28
 transcendence, demonstration of, 15:60
 NATURALISM
 Christian morality and, 23:94
 de Broglie and, 107:98
 downward trend of ideas, 136:128
 an extreme, 136:119
 laws of diffusion, 136:127
 modern heresy, 136:123
 mystical experience, theory of, 15:26-27
 NATURE
 incarnation and, 59:18
 interdependence in material and spirit worlds, 21:21
 miracles and, 20:97
 work of the mind (Kant), 15:35
 NATURE, PHILOSOPHY OF (see PHILOSOPHY OF NATURE)
 NAZARETH: and Tarsus, 70:11
 NAZISM (see GERMANY: National socialism)
 NEANDERTHAL MAN
 discoveries of remains, 29:81
 distribution of the type, 29:82
 homo faber, 29:83
 Humani generis, 29:138n
 intelligence of, 29:83
 physical characteristics, 29:81-82
 varieties of, 29:82
 NEBULAE: Hubble's theories, 29:69

- NEBULAR HYPOTHESIS**
 creation of light and, 29:93
 Hubble's theories, 29:69; 30:19
- NECESSITY (PHILOSOPHY)**
 contingency of being; theodicy, 15:62-65
 first principle of the universe, 15:55-56
- NEFESH (Hebrew word)**
 meaning, 65:91
- NEHEMIAS (SON OF HELCIAS)**
 walls of Jerusalem and, 60:17
- NEHEMIAS, BOOK OF**
 criticism; importance, 63:95
- NEOPLATONISM**
 Augustine and, 39:75
 cosmogony of, 29:58-60
 Dionysius the Areopagite, 39:100
 dualism in, 141:153
 God in, 17:105
 reductive process, 2:74
- NERGAL: Sumerian god, 141:92**
- NERVOUS SYSTEM**
 description of operation, 32:26-27
 inhibition and excitation, 32:49
 mechanical aspect, 32:24
 oxygen absorbed by, 32:26
 physical analogy to the nerve impulse, 32:27-28
 self-regulating machine, 32:44
 stimulus; scientific investigation, 32:24
- NESTORIANISM**
 Christology, 136:41-43
 Council of Ephesus, 136:43-44
 Cyril of Alexandria and, 39:49, 72
 Theotokos controversy, 39:37
 the Three Chapters, 136:49
 writings of Nestorius, 136:44
- NEUMANN, THERESE, 1898-**
 critical inquiry into case of, 36:91-93
 hysteria and, 36:63-64
- NEURONS: composition of, 32:25**
- NEUROSES**
 cures at Lourdes, 36:87
 man is sick without God, 17:148
 parapsychology as a science, 36:71
- NEUTRALITY**
 in moral matters, 21:90
- NEW COVENANT**
 substituted by Christ, 108:49
- NEW TESTAMENT**
 apocrypha (see APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (N. T.))
 canon
 Catholic-Protestant agreement, 60:33-34
 criticism, interpretation, etc.
 original address, 17:30
 division of, 60:34
 ethics, 54:36
 introductions
 Acts to the Apocalypse, 60:83-92
 Christ as subject and author, 60:85
 revolution of the Cross, 60:84
 manuscripts
 classes of scripts, 60:22
 papyrus fragments, 60:23
 Septuagint texts, 63:76
 translations as witnesses (Lagrange), 63:78
 relation to O. T.
 Christ, fulfillment of the law, 60:70
 different planes, 60:94
 divine plan; apparent opposition, 60:93-94
 Jesus Christ the center, 60:66
 N. T. as continuation, 60:95
 O. T. as basis, 60:94
 spirit of love, 60:96
 transition from Old to New, 60:95-96
 textual criticism
 critical editions, 63:78
 examples of use, 63:79-80
 wisdom references, 17:21
- NEWMAN, JOHN HENRY, CARDINAL, 1801-1890**
 on assent, 21:22
 conversion influenced by Catholicity, 39:36
 conversion; marks of the Church, 107:91
 evangelical masters, 137:97
 Tract XC, 137:98
- NICAEA, COUNCIL OF, 325**
 Arianism, 17:107-109
- NICENE CREED**
 Arianism, 136:21
 climax of the Fore-Mass, 110:59
 council of Constantinople and, 17:113
 council of Nicea, 17:107
Filioque; date, 110:60
 historical notes, 110:59-60
 insertion into the Mass; history, 110:60
 place in the Mass, 110:61
 translation of (text), 110:60-61
- NICHOLAS I, SAINT, POPE, d. 867**
 control of the Christian West, 81:61
 Eastern reunion, 81:76
 Photius and, 81:73
- NICHOLAS II, POPE, d. 1061**
 Council of Rome, 81:62
- NICOLAISM: effect of simony, 81:63**
- NICOLAS DE LYRE, d. 1349?**
 mentioned, 63:39
- NICOLE, PIERRE, 1625-1695**
 spiritual psychologism, 41:122-123
- NIDER, JOSEPH, O. P., d. 1483**
 on witchcraft, 21:95
- NIEBUHR, REINHOLD, 1892-**
 Barth and, 137:88
- NIEBUHR, RICHARD, 1894-**
 Barth and, 137:88

- NIETZSCHE, FRIEDRICH WILHELM, 1844-1900
 on causality, 15:61
 "God is dead," 21:122
 mentioned, 6:63; 17:148
- NIHILISM
 world without God, 15:122-123
- NIKETAS (2nd century)
 cultus of the saints and, 46:74
- NILUS THE ASCETIC, SAINT, *d. ca.* 430
 Eastern monasticism, 39:84
- NINETEENTH CENTURY
 devil in the, 21:108
 ideas of the French Revolution, 81:89
- NINEVEH
 symbolic city, 65:87
- NIQMAD, King of Phoenicia, 141:74
- NIRVANA: in Buddhism, 29:62
 Yoga, 144:50
- NOAH
 sacrifice of, 16:18-20
- NOBIS QUOQUE PECCATORIBUS
 text and commentary, 110:108-109
- NOETUS: Modalism, 17:99
- NON-CATHOLICS
 (see also SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH)
 grace, 23:151-155
- NORTH
 allegorical significance, 110:56
- NOUET, JACQUES, 1605-1680
 mysticism, 41:107
- NOUVELLES CATHOLIQUES
 community, 41:127n
- NOVELS (see FICTION)
- NUMBERS
 in Plato's philosophy, 29:47
 Pythagoras and St. Augustine, 29:42
- NUMBERS, BOOK OF
 references
 Nm 5.11-31---65:24
 Nm 11.16-17, 24-25---53:46
 Nm 21.9---60:100
 Nm 21.17-18---65:10
 Nm 21.27---65:9
 Nm 23.9---65:32
 Nm 24.27---65:20
 Nm 27.23---53:28
- NUT, goddess, 141:20
- NUU (or NUN) (god), 141:20
- OATHS
 taken on book of the Gospels, 110:57
- OBEDIENCE
 love as motive, 23:101
 love vs fear, 21:26
 order preserved by, 20:70
 religious life; poverty, 59:60
 sacrifice of Abraham, 16:25-27
- OBLATIONS (see OFFERINGS)
- OBSCENE LITERATURE (see LITERATURE, IMMORAL)
- OBSERVATORIES, ASTRONOMICAL (see ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS)
- OBSESSION
 possession compared with, 21:101
- OCCULT SCIENCES
 (see also CONJURING; DIVINATION; FORTUNE-TELLING; MARVELOUS, THE; PALMISTRY; SPIRITUALISM; WITCHCRAFT)
 meaning of occultism, 36:8
 phenomena of "compensation," 21:48
 scientific methods and, 36:72
- OCCULTISM (see OCCULT SCIENCES)
- OCEAN
 Homer's cosmogony, 29:30
- OFFERING(S)
 (see also COLLECTIONS)
 bread and wine; history, 110:62-64
 the consecration and, 110:70
 eucharistic service (St. Justin), 110:14
 funeral offerings; ancient Egypt, 141:55
 gesture at *Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:88
 gifts brought in procession, 110:64
 God's gifts returned to God, 110:97
 original usage in practice today, 110:64
 ourselves as victims, 110:73
Quam oblationem prayer, 110:88
 sacrifice offered by all present, 110:65
 sign of the cross over, 110:82
 surplus distributed, 110:64
 value derived from union with the Victim, 110:73
 victims in sacrifice, 110:97
- OFFERTORIES (MUSIC)
 chant characteristics, 110:63
- OFFERTORY
 ceremonies at High Mass, 110:65-66
 co-redemption, 44:63
 incensing at High Mass, 110:67-68
 "little canon," 110:72
Orate fratres, 110:69
Oremus; now followed by no prayer, 110:62
 papal Mass, time of St. Gregory, 110:23
 part of the Mass, 110:29
 participation aspect, 110:72-73
 preparation of the mystery, 110:62-74
 procession; history, 110:63
Suscipe Sancta Trinitas, 110:68-69
Suscipe sancte Pater, 110:66
 water mixed with wine; symbol, 110:66
- OGDOAD: Egyptian mythology, 141:25
- OIL OF THE SICK (see HOLY OILS)
- OLD TESTAMENT
 apocrypha (see APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (O. T.))
 biblical man, 65:102-109
 biblical man; biography, 65:108
 bibliography, 65:110-111
 canon
 books listed, 60:31-32

OLD TESTAMENT contd

- Fathers of the Church, 60:33
- formation, 60:32
- quotations in the N. T., 60:33
- criticism
 - form-criticism, 63:10
 - Incarnation essential, 60:66-67
 - Jewish exegesis, 63:30-34
 - mystery of God; the Trinity, 17:15-28
 - prophecy as basis of, 60:97
 - school of Rashi, 63:33
 - stories, poems, 65:11
- division into four parts, 60:32
- "earlier prophets," 20:29
- Greek
 - Septuagint; authenticity, 63:23-24
 - Septuagint books; classes, 63:74-75
 - Septuagint; critical editions, 63:76
 - Septuagint, value of the, 63:75
 - Targum of the Septuagint, 63:23-24
 - "Yahweh" in the Septuagint, 17:20
- Hebrew
 - Massoretic text, 63:31
 - historical books
 - books included in, 63:90
 - criticism, value of, 63:95
 - homogeneous writings, 63:90-91
 - methodology; criticism, 63:91
 - miracles in, 60:64
 - two blocks of writings, 63:90-91
 - holiness in, 46:10-18
 - Incarnation the object of, 60:66-67
 - introduction
 - Genesis to Machabees, 60:71-82
 - manuscripts
 - Aleppo, Leningrad, Qumran texts, 63:72
 - Mary as link, 44:26
 - mission of the chosen people, 46:14-15
 - pentateuch (see PENTATEUCH)
 - prophecies after the event, 63:88
 - relation to N. T. (see NEW TESTAMENT: relation to O. T.)
 - religious exclusivism, 88:24
 - story of a journey, 65:78
 - symbolism
 - destiny of man, 60:99
 - realization in Christ, 6:70-71
 - textual criticism
 - Massoretic text, 63:71-72
 - universalism in, 88:24-32
- OLIER, JEAN JACQUES, 1608-1657
 - religious thought, 41:95-97
- ONANISM (see BIRTH CONTROL)
- ONLY (THE WORD)
 - "beloved" in the O. T., 17:34
- ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT (see GOD: existence, ontological argument)

ONTOLOGY

- (see also CONTINGENCY; INFINITE; METAPHYSICS; NECESSITY (PHILOSOPHY))
- evil being a reality, 20:72
- incommunicability and subsistence, 17:136
- the necessary being, 15:56
- Sartre's philosophy of being, 15:43-44
- transcendentals and the infinite, 15:38
- ultimate reason of being, 15:67
- unity demands intelligence, 15:71-72
- OPHITES (also called NAASSIANS)
 - gnostic sect, 136:15
 - serpent-worship, 21:91
- OPINION
 - belief and, 15:114
- OPTATUS OF MILEVIS, SAINT, 4th century
 - Donatism, 39:35; 53:15
- OPTIMISM (see also PESSIMISM)
 - humanism, 41:78
- ORACLE OF HYSTASPES, 141:155
- ORACLES
 - religion in ancient Egypt, 141:42
- ORAL TEACHING
 - importance in the early Church, 60:16
- ORAL TRADITION
 - the Pentateuch and, 63:85
- ORANGE, COUNCIL OF, 2nd, 529
 - on faith, 6:49-50
 - on grace and faith, 6:131
- ORANTES: position at prayer, 110:42
- ORATIONS (LITURGY) (see COLLECT)
- ORATORIANIS
 - Jesuits in France and, 41:106
- ORATORY
 - St. Paul, 70:58-59
- ORDER
 - obedience, 20:70
 - re-established by punishment, 20:68-69
 - teleology, 20:67
- ORDER IN THE UNIVERSE (see UNIVERSE)
- ORDERS, MINOR (see MINOR ORDERS)
- ORDINATION
 - biblical reference, 53:14
 - bishops' power, 53:44
 - character, 53:15
 - descent of the Spirit, 53:17
 - first rite (Hippolytus), 53:41-42
 - history
 - Council of Florence, 53:48
 - the "porrection," 53:47
 - the Holy Spirit and, 108:95-98
 - imposition of hands, 53:28
 - matter of the sacrament, 53:47
 - Pius XII on rite, 53:48-49
 - powers given; time, 110:98
 - priesthood; the Holy Spirit, 108:96-97

- theology of Order, 53:66
ORDO HEBDOMADAE SANCTAE
 celebrant listens to the readings, 110:37
ORDO ROMANUS
 series: 7th-14th centuries, 110:19
ORGANIC CHEMISTRY (see **CHEMISTRY**)
ORGANISM, HUMAN (see **MAN**:
 constitution)
ORIENT AND OCCIDENT (see
EAST AND WEST)
ORIGEN, ca. 185-254
 biblical criticism; history, 63:25
 biblical interpretation, 39:56
 exegetical system, 63:26
 the Hexapla, 63:25
 interpretation of Scripture, 60:100
 material heresy, 136:51
 mentioned, 21:119; 39:63; 63:39
 personal characteristics, 39:55-56
 Plato and, 29:50
 polyglot bibles, 63:45
 on prayer, 39:69
 Saint Jerome and, 63:27, 28
 sin of the angels, 21:17
ORIGENISM
 Alexandrian school, 39:91
 Antiochian school, 39:93
 condemned, 136:51
 mentioned, 39:87
 theories, 136:50
ORIGIN OF MAN (see **MAN**: origin)
ORIGIN OF SPECIES
 fixity of species; idea of God, 29:130
ORIGINAL JUSTICE (see **JUSTICE**,
ORIGINAL)
ORIGINAL SIN (see **SIN**, **ORIGINAL**)
ORIGINALITY: Pascal on, 32:8
ORMAZD (see **AHURA MAZDA**)
ORPHANS AND ORPHAN ASYLUMS
 history
 foundings and Vincent de Paul, 46:50
ORTHODOX EASTERN CHURCH
 reconciliation, 136:71
ORTHODOX EASTERN CHURCHES
 (see **EASTERN CHURCHES**,
ORTHODOX)
ORTHODOXY, THE FEAST OF
 institution, 39:22
ORTHOGENESIS (see **EVOLUTION**)
OSBORNE, H. FAIRFIELD
 mentioned, 29:88
OSEE, THE PROPHET
 on ceremonial worship, 6:25
 marriage of, 63:97
 married life, 65:24
OSEE, BOOK OF
 criticism, 63:97
 mercy of God; emphasis, 6:24
 references
 Os 2.14, 19-20--65:24
 Os 2.19-20--65:36
 Os 4.2, 5, 6--65:34
 Os 9.7--17:23
 Os 11.1-4--16:82; 17:16
 Os 13.1-4--16:41
OSIRIS
 Egyptian myths, 141:24-25
 favorite Egyptian cult, 141:37
 judgment of the dead, 141:48
 mummies and, 141:54
 paradise of, 141:45
OSMOSIS: phenomena of, 32:21-22
OSTIARY (see **PORTERS**)
OSTY, EUGENE, 1874-
 case of fraud, 36:69-70
 mentioned, 36:44, 105, 122
 on the unknown powers of the spirit,
 36:134
OSUNA, FRANCISCO DE, O.F.M., d.
 1540
 mysticism, 41:30
OTTAVIANI, ALFREDO, CARDINAL, 1890-
 on false miracles, 36:84-85
OUR FATHER (see **LORD'S PRAYER**)
OWNERSHIP (see **PROPERTY**)
OX
 sacrifice; Iranian religion, 141:124
OXFORD MOVEMENT
 historical background, 137:98
 the Non-Jurors and, 137:97-98
OZA (son of Abinadab)
 punishment of, 46:12
PACHOMIUS, SAINT, d. 346
 mentioned, 39:83, 89
PAGANISM
 demoniac possession and, 21:47
 epistle to the Romans, 70:94
 grace and pagans, 6:105
 heroes in, 46:58
 hope, 70:43
 institutional mediation, 88:53
 Pius XI and, 81:102
 salvation, 88:52
 veneration of saints and, 46:73
PAGANISM AND CHRISTIANITY
 formidable opposition, 107:12-13
 humanists and, 41:21
 mysticism, 70:82
 polytheism and the Trinity, 17:8
PAHLAVI LANGUAGE
 the Avesta, 141:132
PAHLAVI LITERATURE
 works of, 141:132-133
PAIN
 danger-signal; value, 20:100
 as evil, 20:70
 medicines and tranquilizers, 20:136-137
PALEOGRAPHY
 (see also **MANUSCRIPTS**)
PALEONTOLOGY
 "anthropian problem," 29:80-81
 biogenesis; time, 30:24

- PALEONTOLOGY** contd
 brain capacity of fossils, 29:80
 brain size, development of, 29:131
 evolution and, 30:78, 93-97
 fossils, classification of, 29:78
 hominid fossils, 29:78
 homo: one species, 29:79
 hypotheses concerning man, 29:88-90
 mammoth of Taimir; quaternary, 29:76
 Oreopithecus as ancestor of man, 29:86
 Piltown man, 30:58
 progressive evolution, 30:51
 purpose of, 29:71
 skeletons, study of, 29:73
 tertiary man (Boucher de Perthes), 29:75
 tools as criteria, 29:80
- PALESTINE**
 "fifth Gospel," 60:46
 geographical conditions, 60:45
 promised land; Kingdom of God, 6:71
- PALLANDINO, EUSAPIA**
 mentioned, 36:27
- PALLIUM**
 origin of, 46:98
- PALMISTRY**
 terminology of palmists, 36:125
- PANTHEISM**
 Amalric of Bena, 136:57
 Aristotle and, 29:56
 as atheism, 15:89
 contradictory principles, 15:92
 easily accepted, 15:87
 gods of ancient Egypt, 141:58
 the hypostatic union and, 15:95
 immanence of God and, 15:88
 an impersonal god, 15:97
 Indian mysticism, 46:70
 logic of experience and, 15:92-96
 materialistic, 15:87-88
 philosophy and, 15:87
 rejection of, 23:44
 science and evolution, 30:114
 stages and varieties of, 15:87
 Stoic concept: the Logos, 29:57
 thought which thinks itself, 15:93
 transcendence and, 15:90-92
 "unconscious thought," 15:94
- PANTHEON**
 feast of All Saints and, 46:122
 mentioned, 29:15
- PAPACY**
 (see also **POPES**)
 development of the, 81:35
 divinity of Christ and, 81:37
 Europe; universality, 81:122
 foundation: "Thou art Peter," 81:10
 history
 survey of twenty centuries, 81:104-105
 "themes" in the story of, 81:71
 ten distinct elements, 81:106-109
 unity of the Church and, 81:109
- PAPAL MASS** (see **MASS: papal**)
- PAPAL STATES**
 history
 beginnings; Franks and Lombards, 81:58-60
 constitution; Charlemagne, 81:60
 Pius IX and, 81:88
- PAPENBROECK, DANIEL VAN, S. J.,**
 1628-1714
 Bollandists, 46:115
- PAPIAS, SAINT** (Bp Hierapolis, 2nd century)
 oral teaching, 60:16
- PAPINI, GIOVANNI, 1881-**
 on the devil, 21:17
 on eternal punishment, 21:121
 pity on the devil, 21:119
- PAPYRUS: description, 60:19**
- PAPYRUS MANUSCRIPTS** (see **MANUSCRIPTS: papyri**)
- PARABLES OF CHRIST** (see **JESUS CHRIST: parables**)
- PARACLETE** (see **HOLY SPIRIT**)
- PARADISE**
 a battlefield, 21:23
 religion of ancient Egypt, 141:45
 solar paradise (Egypt), 141:45-46
- PARADOXES**
 Catholicism, 88:89
 Christ's teachings and example, 6:39
 renouncing life, 15:20
- PARALIPOMENON, BOOKS OF**
 introduction, 63:94-95
- PARALIPOMENON, 1st BOOK OF**
 references
 1 Par 18.16--65:39
- PARAPSYCHOLOGISTS**
 modern usage of the word, 36:12
 religious belief of, 36:76
- PARAPSYCHOLOGY** (see **PSYCHICAL RESEARCH**)
- PARAPSYCHOLOGY (THE WORD)**
 etymology and terminology, 36:13-14
- PARCHMENT: biblical use, 60:19**
- PARENTS**
 mission of, 54:33
 partnership with God, 32:74
 procreation and education, 17:130
 supernatural life, 54:92
- PARIAHS: untouchables, 144:110-111**
- PARIS, MATTHEW, c. 1200-1259**
 mentioned, 21:93
- PARIS, UNIVERSITY OF**
 referendum of 1394, 81:68
- PARISHES**
 community life; spiritual progress, 6:90
- PAROUSIA** (see **SECOND COMING OF CHRIST**)
- PARSEES**
 moral code, 141:149-150
 religion of the, 141:149-150

- PARTHIANS:** Arsacid empire, 141:121
- PARTICIPATION (METAPHYSICS)**
 dialectic, 2:72
 existence of God, argument for, 15:69-70
- PASCAL, BLAISE, 1623-1662**
 apologetics, 23:81; 107:48-51
 on belief, 15:116
 on belief: proof vs passions, 6:56
 on belief shown in life, 15:125
 biblical criticism, 63:49-52
 on biblical study, 60:111
 on body-soul relations, 32:66
 brain injury, 41:125n
 charity, order of, 23:56
 on dogma, 6:103
 doubtful text of, 63:11
 on faith and miracles, 6:135
 God, notions of, 15:8
 God's existence, 15:10
 the "heart," 23:69
 on Jesus Christ and the Testaments, 60:66
 mentioned, 15:48, 99, 117, 119, 124
 on original sin, 15:111
 on originality, 32:8
 the Provinciales, 136:110
 quoted, 32:38
 on reason and "the heart," 15:15
 textual criticism, 63:8
 on the three orders, 29:127
 on truth, 81:103
 on understanding Scripture, 60:96
- PASCHAL LAMB**
 biblical authors and typology, 63:38
- PASCHASIUS RADBERTUS, SAINT**
 (Abbot of Corbie, d. ca. 860)
 mentioned, 110:88
- PASSION(S)**
apatheia, 20:132
 human love, 46:57
 liberation from, 6:56
- PASSIONTIDE**
 church year, 108:55
- PASSOVER**
 Exodus 12; understanding, 16:31
 literal and spiritual exegesis, 63:38
 a new sacrifice, 16:33
 Sabbath, 16:35n
 sacrifices under the Law, 16:29-37
- PAST, The**
 Oriental respect for, 141:88
- PASTORAL MEDICINE**
 forbidden to practice radiesthesia, 36:96
- PASTORAL THEOLOGY**
 autonomous function, 2:115
 practical, 2:117
- PASTORAL WORK**
 (see also PREACHING)
 John Chrysostom, treatise of, 39:59
- PATEN:** kiss of peace and, 110:116
- PATER NOSTER** (see LORD'S PRAYER)
- PATERNALISM:** in community, 17:154
- PATRIARCHS (BIBLE)**
 age of the, 60:73-75
 historicity of, 63:88
- PATRICK, SAINT**
 biographical note; monasticism, 39:87
- PATRIPASSIANISM**
 meaning of, 17:99
- PATROLOGY** (see FATHERS OF THE CHURCH)
- PATRON SAINTS**
 baptismal name, choice of, 46:106
 examples of, 46:107
- PAUL, SAINT, APOSTLE**
 Antiochene dispute, 81:25-26
 apologetics of, 107:73
 apostle, title of, 39:8
 the Apostles and, 70:34
 Augustine and, 39:75
 as author, 60:47
 bibliography, 70:141
 brotherly love, 70:86
 celibacy, 53:92-96
 character, 70:12-13
 Christ and, 70:87
 Christ's appearance to, 70:27-28
 chronology, 70:10
 conversion of, 17:46; 60:89
 eyes blinded, 70:29
 the Holy Spirit, 108:81
 suspected, 70:23-24
 universalism, 88:38
 versions in the Acts, 70:25-27
 at Corinth, 70:53
 defense of Christ's divinity, 17:83
 devil and conversion of, 21:64
 education, 70:20
 eloquence, 70:58-59
 enigma of Christ (Saul), 70:11-24
 faith of, 17:57-60
 genius, 70:7
 gospel of St. Luke and, 60:18
 Gregory the Great and relics of, 46:97
 the Holy Spirit and, 70:81-82
 immanence of God, 15:88
 influence: Eastern Fathers, 17:119
 instructed by Ananias, 6:88
 Jesus living in, 70:30
 the Jews and, 70:53
 journeys, 88:40
 the Law, 70:97
 life of, 63:116
 mentioned, 6:59
 missionary journeys; the Spirit, 108:84-85
 moral teaching, 70:31
 the Old Testament and, 46:10; 60:95; 70:36
 organizer, 70:52
 other apostles compared with, 17:46
 parents, 70:15

- PAUL, SAINT, APOSTLE** *contd*
 persecutor, 70:23
 personal characteristics, 70:7
 Peter inseparable from, 81:31
 Peter's primacy and, 81:21-22
 Pharisee, 70:15
 prayers composed by, 17:95
 preaching to the Greeks, 17:53
 religious vocabulary, 70:18
 Renan's analysis of, 63:58
 resurrection of Christ, 70:31-37
 Roman citizen, 70:15
 saints and the Jewish law, 46:17
 source of his thought, 70:31
 as speaker, 70:13-14
 statue at Arles, 60:96
 Stephen and, 70:23
 suffering, 70:88
 sufferings of Christ and, 46:105
 supernatural enlightenment, 60:42
 taught by the Apostles, 17:47
 teaching on holiness, 46:27
 tent-maker, 70:22
 theocentric outlook, 70:39
 "to live for me is Christ," 6:28
 training as scribe, 70:22
 on universal priesthood, 53:109-112
 vices, disgust with, 70:95
 vocation, 70:32-33
 "wisdom" of, 17:53
- PAUL, SAINT, EPISTLES OF**
(for individual Epistles see under name of addressee, e. g., ROMANS, EPISTLE TO)
 Adam in, 29:136-137
 antithesis in, 70:138-139
 Christ in, 17:46
 Christ the focus, 70:8-9
 Church unity and universality 108:104-116
 concrete style, 70:8
 criticism, interpretation, etc. authorship; authenticity, 63:115-116
 Lutheranism and, 63:42
 results of, 63:117
 divinity of Christ in, 17:52-62
 Holy Spirit; references, 17:62-64
 hope of Christ, 70:40-51
 influence on St. John, 39:9
 influence on the Church Fathers, 39:14
 introduction: survey, 60:89-91
 knowledge of human nature, 60:103
 manuscripts: the Hesychian text, 63:77-78
 "saints," the word in, 46:9
 sanctification of the faithful, 46:24
 sin vs grace, 21:53
 style, 60:91; 70:14, 35
 synoptic Gospels and, 17:46, 47
 title of "Son;" texts listed, 17:52
 the Trinity in, 17:46-66
 witness of the Spirit, 39:9
 the "world," meaning of, 21:54-55
- PAUL, SAINT, THE HERMIT, 4th century**
 St. Jerome and, 39:81
- PAUL III, POPE, d. 1549**
 Council of Trent, 81:82
- PAUL IV, POPE, d. 1559**
 zeal, 81:81
- PAUL OF THE CROSS, SAINT, 1694-1775**
 mysticism, 41:140
- PAULICIANS**
 mentioned, 21:92
- PAULINUS, SAINT (Bp of Nola, 353-431)**
 mentioned, 39:77; 46:111
- PAUPERISM (see POVERTY)**
- PAX BREDE: kiss of peace, 110:121**
- PAX VOBIS**
 use by bishops at Mass, 110:41-42
- PEACE**
 Augustine's *City of God*, 39:42; 107:42
 Christian victory, 81:98
 inscriptions in the catacombs, 110:107
 materialistic religion, 65:53
 Old Testament, 65:50
- PEACE (of mind, soul, conscience, etc.)**
 discernment of spirits; rule, 21:85
- PEACE TO MEN OF GOOD WILL**
 mistranslation, 23:19
- PEARL**
 Syriac allegory; summary, 141:162
- PEARL OF THE GOSPEL (Dutch poem)**
 history of mysticism, 41:16-17
- PEETERS, PAUL, S.J., 1870-**
 Bollandist, 46:116
- PEGUY, CHARLES PIERRE, 1873-1914**
 on "virtuous" people, 6:54
- PELAGIANISM**
(see also SEMI-PELAGIANISM)
 Augustine and, 23:21-22
 forms of, 23:120
 Pelagius, life of, 136:34
- PENANCE (SACRAMENT)**
(see also REPENTANCE)
 the Holy Spirit, 108:92-93
 positive motivation for, 6:115
- PENANCE (VIRTUE)**
(see also MORTIFICATION)
 devil's power and, 21:110
 gaiety and, 46:60
 religious experience, 6:57
 temptation and, 46:61
- PENDULUM (see RADIESTHESIA)**
- PENITENCE (see REPENTANCE)**
- PENITENTIAL DISCIPLINE**
 Hindu mystics and Christian hermits, 46:69

PENTATEUCH

- criticism, interpretation, etc.
- antiquity of the traditions, 63:85-86
- Astruc, Jean, 63:48
- legal commentaries (2nd century), 63:31
- literary form of narratives, 63:87-88
- Moses as author (Simon), 63:46
- religious significance or historical accuracy, 63:87
- results of criticism, history, 63:86-87
- Moses, importance of, 60:75
- styles in the five books, 63:82-83
- textual criticism
 - documents or traditions, 63:85
 - law in, 63:84

PENTECOST

- apostles as witnesses, 53:16-18
- apostolate and the Holy Spirit, 6:123
- baptism of Jesus and, 108:47
- birth of the Church, 107:87-89
- catholicity, 88:47
- the Church's motherhood, 44:67ff
- era of the Holy Spirit, 17:43
- gift of tongues, 88:49
- mystery extended, 108:104
- revivalism, 137:63
- the Spirit and the Church, 108:73-76
- struggle against evil, 108:50
- Tower of Babel and, 88:48
- universalism, 88:37

PENTECOST SEASON

- the Holy Spirit in, 108:102-116
- Sundays, 108:102

PENTECOSTAL ASSEMBLIES, 136:93

PEPIN THE SHORT

- children of, and Pope Stephen, 81:60n
- consecration of, 81:59
- Pope Stephen II and, 81:59

PER DOMINUM

- text; interpretation, 110:48

PER QUEM HAEC OMNIA

- conclusion of the canon; commentary, 110:109-112

PERCEPTION

- distorting factors in evidence, 36:45
- fortune-telling and, 36:122
- individuality and; cases, 36:44-45
- psychical research, 36:43

PERFECTION

- Augustine on, 39:76
- Christian life, 23:71
- creation of man; purpose, 23:93
- degrees of ascent (Augustine), 39:120
- ever-growing consciousness of, 46:61
- holiness of God, 6:24; 46:12
- keeping the commandments, 23:101
- life of the Spirit, 39:68
- marriage, purpose of, 54:38-44
- nearness to God (Augustine), 17:147
- obligation, 59:25
- parable of the rich young man, 59:26

- rational creatures (St. Thomas), 17:149
- religious life, 59:59
- Rule of St. Basil, 39:84
- suffering and holiness, 20:112-116
- theme of St. Paul, 53:111
- vision of God, 17:149

PERFECTION (PHILOSOPHY)

- existence of God (Descartes), 15:66
- existence of God, proof of, 15:48-49
- God's existence, argument for, 15:65-71
- the ontological argument and, 15:67
- Platinus' theory of, 29:59
- qualities of the necessary being, 15:64

PERICHORESIS (GREEK WORD)

- meaning of, 17:119

PERPETUA, SAINT, *d.* 202

- martyrdom of, 46:29-32

- Roman martyrologies, 46:78

PERSECUTION

- (see also MARTYRDOM)
- Apocalypse, book of, 20:59-62
- apologetics of Tertullian, 107:36
- China (Communist)
 - movement for "autonomy," 6:94
- constantly reborn, 20:61
- honor for the Church, 46:75
- respite from, 20:127

PERSEVERANCE, FINAL

- actual grace, 23:123
- merit, 23:122

PERSIA (see IRAN)

PERSON: PERSONALITY

- (see also INDIVIDUALITY; SELF)
- the body and, 15:97
- definition, 2:56
- definition (St. Thomas), 17:136
- hormones, 32:19
- involvement in the world, 54:39
- liberty essential to, 21:13
- married union and, 54:26
- "openness" and the Trinity, 6:73
- properties of, 15:96
- spirit as definition of, 15:97
- three qualities of, 17:136
- value, 59:111

PERSONAL GOD (see GOD: personality)

PESSIMISM

- Olier, 41:96
- radical evil, 15:111

PETER, SAINT, APOSTLE

- Antiochene dispute, 81:25-26
- burial-place at Rome, 46:97
- Cephas, meaning of, 81:12
- character; weakness, 81:12
- Christ's plan for the Church, 107:80-81
- commissioned by Christ, 107:84-85
- "corner-stone;" Protestant view, 81:16
- faith as a gift, 6:125-126
- faith in Christ's divinity, 17:39
- "feed my lambs," 81:17

- PETER, SAINT, APOSTLE** *contd*
 first meeting with Christ, 81:12
 foundation of the Church, 81:25
 jurisdiction of (Journet), 81:22
 jurisdiction and the apostles, 81:24
 Last Supper; Christ's prayer, 81:17
 martyrdom; in Rome, 81:33-34
 mentioned, 6:78; 39:8
 minister of the Spirit, 39:10
 name changed by Christ, 81:14
 pallium, origin of, 46:98
 pastoral responsibility (Cullmann), 81:18
 Paul inseparable from, 81:31
 Paul's Epistle to the Romans, 81:27-30
 preaching; the Holy Spirit, 108:82
 preeminence temporary; Protestant view, 81:23
 preeminence; three texts, 81:13
 primacy of, 81:9-26
 primacy; biblical teaching, 107:83-85
 primacy recognized by Paul, 81:21-22
 primacy shown in the Acts, 81:19-21
 Protestant view of primacy, 81:15
 relics of, 81:33
 Rome, the Church's foundation, 81:27-34
 in Rome; date, 81:29
 in Rome; written evidence, 81:30-32
 "Thou art Peter ..." 81:10
 tomb; excavations in Rome, 81:32-34
- PETER, EPISTLES OF**
 authorship, 63:116
 "Babylon" as Rome, 81:30
 the Holy Spirit in, 108:85
 introduction, 60:91
- PETER, 1st EPISTLE OF**
 references
 1 Pt 2.1-10—53:108
 1 Pt 2.9—110:95
 1 Pt 3.16—107:120
 1 Pt 5.13—81:30
- PETER, 2d EPISTLE OF**
 references
 2 Pt 1.4—23:55
- PETER OF ALCANTARA, SAINT,**
 1499-1562
 mysticism, 41:32
- PETER CANISIUS, SAINT, 1521-1597**
Institutions, 41:19
- PETER CANTOR, d. 1197**
 master of theology, 2:98
- PETER CHRYSOLOGUS, SAINT, ca.**
 400-ca. 450
 sermons of, 39:64
- PETER DAMIAN, SAINT**
 apologetic work, 107:45
- PETER THE IBERIAN (Bp, 5th century)**
 pseudo-Dionysius, 39:78
- PETER THE VENERABLE**
 apologetic work, 107:45
- PETRARCA, FRANCESCO, 1304-1374**
 Plato and, 29:51
- PETRE, MAUDE DOMINICA MARY,**
 1863-1942
 mentioned, 63:63
- PETROBRUSIANS:** history, 136:59
- PETROC, SAINT, d. 594**
 relics stolen, 46:99
- PETRONILLA, SAINT**
 relics of; Pepin the Short, 81:60n
- PHARAOHS:** religion, 141:18
- PHARISEES**
 exclusivism, 88:32
 Paul and, 70:97
 principal sect, 70:15-16
 self-righteousness of, 46:18
- PHENOMENOLOGY**
 evolution and, 30:130-132
- PHILANTHROPY**
 love and, 23:90
- PHILEMON, EPISTLE TO**
 reference
 Phm 3.9—65:37
- PHILIP IV (called the Fair), King of**
 France
 temporal power, 81:65, 66
- PHILIP, SAINT, APOSTLE**
 the Holy Spirit and, 108:80-81
- PHILIP NERI, SAINT, 1515-1594**
 reform movement, 41:52
- PHILIPPIANS, EPISTLE TO THE**
 references
 Phil 2.6-11—17:61; 70:103-104
 Phil 2.9-11—17:58-59
 Phil 4.8—70:59
 Phil 4.13—46:102
 symbiosis: Jesus and Paul, 6:28
- PHILISTINES**
 historical investigation of, 60:56
- PHILO JUDAEUS (Philo of Alexandria)**
 on the brazen serpent, 60:100
 comparative religion, 141:153, 154
 mentioned, 141:153
 Phoenician religion, 141:74
- PHILOSOPHY**
 (see also CHRISTIANITY: philosophy;
 COSMOLOGY; ETHICS: IDEAS,
 THEORY OF; MECHANISM
 (PHILOSOPHY); METAPHYSICS;
 NATURAL THEOLOGY; NATURALISM;
 NIHILISM; PESSIMISM; PLURALISM;
 REALITY; TRUTH)
 ancient
 (see also ATOMISM; NEOPLATONISM;
 STOICS)
 biblical cosmogony and, 29:123-124
 birth of philosophy: Greece, 29:38-39
 causality in, 29:52-53
 man's origin; Greek thought, 29:39-60
 scholars or philosophers, 29:40
 Chinese; cosmogony, 29:63
 Christian, 2:27-28
 Christian spirituality and, 2:50

God's existence as problem of, 15:7
Greek (see PHILOSOPHY: ancient)
Hindu
 the darsanas, 144:44-57
 the four ages, 144:72
 materialism, 144:45
 the Mimamsa, 144:52-53
 the Nyaya, 144:47-48
 the Samkhya, 144:48-50
 the Vaisesika, 144:45-47
 the Vedanta, 144:53-54
history
 the Church and liberty, 88:65
 élite and the myths, 29:37
 Greek and other civilizations,
 29:38
 John Chrysostom, 39:118
 myths and, 29:36
 patristic use and study, 39:25
 knowledge and the Bible, 60:107
 "knowledge of causes," 29:53
medieval
 (see also SCHOLASTICISM)
 Platonic influence, 29:51
modern
 (see also EXISTENTIALISM;
 PHENOMENOLOGY; POSITIVISM)
 man, view of, 29:65
 parapsychology and, 36:16
PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION
 (see also THEOLOGY AND
 PHILOSOPHY)
 limitations of philosophy, 70:59
 popular imagination; metaphysical
 concepts, 15:25-26
 spiritual realism (Augustine), 39:121
PHILOSOPHY AND SCIENCE
 cooperation, value of, 29:67
PHILOSOPHY AND THEOLOGY (see
 THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY)
PHILOSOPHY OF ACTION
 Enciclopedia cattolica on, 107:109
PHILOSOPHY OF NATURE
 (see also COSMOLOGY)
 metaphysics essential, 15:37
PHOENICIA
 moral values, 141:80
 religious history; sources, 141:74-75
PHOENICIANS
 religious literature and the Psalms,
 63:102
PHOTINIANISM: heresy, 136:22
PHOTINUS OF SIRMIOU
 Semi-Arianism, 136:23
PHOTIUS (Patriarch of Constantinople,
 ca. 820-891)
 biographical sketch, 81:73-74
 Filioque controversy, 17:125
 mentioned, 81:10, 71
PHOTOGRAPHY
 of ectoplasm, 36:107

PHOTOGRAPHY, AERIAL
 archaeological application,
 60:54
PHYSICAL CONSTITUTION OF MAN
 (see MAN: constitution)
PHYSICIANS
 societies
 Order of Doctors, 36:113
PHYSICS
 vital physics, 32:20-23
PHYSIOLOGICAL PSYCHOLOGY
 (see PSYCHOLOGY, PHYSIOLOGICAL)
PHYSIOLOGY
 (see also MUSCLES; NERVOUS
 SYSTEM)
 formal coordination, 32:43
 lifelong process of variation, 32:51
 proper functioning related to thought,
 32:67
 structural and functional correlations,
 32:42
PICO DELLA MIRANDOLA, GIOVANNI,
 1463-1494
 humanist, 41:21-22
 as Platonist, 29:51
 syncretism, 41:22
PICTET (DOCTOR)
 on case of possession, 21:106
PIERRE DE POITIERS (Capuchin)
 mysticism, 41:114
PIETISM
 dogma (Schleiermacher), 137:71
 experience, 137:58
 fundamentalism, 137:114
 Germany, 137:59
 Lutheran, 137:60
 17th century, 136:97; 137:17
PIETISTS
 religious thought, 63:43
PIETY
 filial worship, 16:25
 Jewish names, 65:44
 personal worship, 16:67
 varieties, 88:88
PIGMIES (see PYGMIES)
PILGRIMAGES
 India, 144:119-120
 Judaism, 65:52
PILLAR SAINTS
 bibliographical note, 46:37n
 example of holiness, 46:36-37
PILTDOWN MAN: 30:58
PINARD DE LA BOULLAYE, HENRY,
 S.J., 1874-
 on ancient Greece, 29:16
PINY, ALEXANDRE, O. P., 1640-1709
 mysticism, 41:105
PIONIUS, SAINT, d. 251
 Roman Martyrology, 46:92, 95
PISA, COUNCIL OF, 1409
 effect: three popes, 81:69

- PISISTRATUS**
 mentioned, 60:17
- PIUS IV, POPE, 1499-1565**
 Council of Trent, 81:82
 Missal and, 110:27
- PIUS V, SAINT, POPE, d. 1572**
 Council of Trent, 81:82
 mentioned, 110:32
 the Missal, 110:28
 Missal promulgated by, 110:27
- PIUS VI, POPE, d. 1799**
 church and state, 81:85
 Joseph II and, 81:84
 on marriage laws, 54:57
- PIUS VII, POPE, d. 1823**
 bishops of France and, 81:118
 election of, 81:86
 restoration of Catholicism, 81:87
- PIUS VIII, POPE, d. 1830**
 on marriage, 54:29n, 92
 mentioned, 81:87
- PIUS IX, POPE, d. 1878**
 on the Immaculate Conception, 44:29
 liberal pope, 81:88-89
 longest pontificate, 81:87
 on marriage, 54:48
 Mary, full of grace, 44:32
 mentioned, 81:102
 the Papal States, 81:88
 personal characteristics, 81:119-120
Quanta cura (encyclical), 81:89-90
 on salvation, 88:52
 social change and, 81:92
 spiritual sovereignty; the papacy, 81:119
 trials in pontificate of, 81:91
- PIUS X, SAINT, POPE, 1835-1914**
Acerbo nimis, 81:95
 apologetics; new forms, 107:96
 apostolic action, 81:95-96
 canonization of, 81:99
 chief concern, 88:97
 Constitution in the Missal, 110:28
 death of, 81:98
 on the elevation, 110:94
 the Eucharist and, 81:96
 greatness of, 81:98
 "hurricane of purity," 81:96
 Leo XIII and, 81:95
 Mary and union with Christ, 44:118
 mentioned, 81:101, 102, 128
 on modernism, 63:63; 81:97; 136:132
 public worship and modernism, 108:19
 reforms of, 81:96-97
 salvation of infidels, 6:105-106
 spiritual action, 81:95
- PIUS XI, POPE, 1857-1939**
 on birth control, 54:73
 on Catholic Action, 88:101, 106
 on chastity, 53:87
 on communism, 88:105
 the Eastern churches, 88:79
 on economic order, 59:106
 election; first blessing, 81:101
 German National Socialism, 88:104
 Hitler and satanism, 21:97
 Kingship of Christ, 88:101-103
 main works of, 81:102
 on marriage, 54:14, 15, 30-31, 33, 41-42, 46, 48, 55, 79
 Mary, mother of God, 44:46
 mentioned, 81:128, 129
 the modern world, 88:101-108
 Mussolini and, 88:105
 on the priesthood, 53:97
 on racism, 88:105
 on radiesthesia, 36:95
 the Roman question, 81:102-103
Romanità, 88:107
 style, 88:106
 on universal priesthood, 53:120
- PIUS XII, POPE, 1876-1958**
 on abortion, 54:66, 68
 the Assumption, 44:80
 authority in the world, 81:129
 on the biblical creation narratives, 29:95-96
 biblical criticism and literary genre, 60:52
 on biblical inspiration, 60:38
 on biblical interpretation, 17:31
 on birth control, 54:69, 72, 74-75
 the Cardinals and, 88:115
 Catholic Church: mystical body, 6:107
 the Chinese rites, 88:113
 the Church supranational, 88:109-111
 the co-redemption, 44:66
 death of, 81:129
 definition of the Assumption, 81:116
 on the dignity of the human body, 32:78-79
Divino afflante Spiritu: encyclical on the Bible, 60:11
 the Eastern churches, 88:79
 on economic problems, 59:107-108
 on episcopal consecration, 53:30
 on evolution (*Humani generis*), 29:133; 30:117
 excavations; St. Peter's basilica, 81:32
 extent of work of, 81:127
 grandeur of person, 81:128
 on health, 32:84-85
 international affairs, 88:117
 the laity, 88:116-117
 liturgy, definition, 110:7
 the liturgy; origin, 108:19-20
 on local cultures, 88:112
 the magisterium, 44:105
 on marriage, 54:15-16, 31, 49-50, 56, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 80, 87
 on marriage rights, 54:70
 Mary and the Mystical Body, 44:56
 Mary's queenship, 44:86-87

- Mediator Dei* on reception of communion, 110:122
 mentioned, 81:109
 on minor orders, 53:83
 the modern world, 88:108-119
 on modernism, 136:130
 on the necessity of religion, 17:148
 ordeals in pontificate of, 81:128
 pain and the use of medicines, 20:136-137
 on participation in the Mass, 53:112, 121-122
 physical description of, 81:127
 on polygenism (*Humani generis*), 29:138-139
 on private ownership, 59:92, 110, 115
 on private prayer after Mass, 110:134
 Psalms; the new Latin, 108:25
 on the resurrection of the body, 32:80
 on the rite of ordination, 53:48-49
 on the senses of Scripture, 60:99-101
 on sex, 54:71
 on sex ethics, 54:65-66
 on the state, 88:109
 on sterilization, 54:67
 on suffering, 20:140
 on virginity, 53:95
- PLAGUES OF EGYPT**
 as miracles, 60:65
- PLAIN CHANT** (see **CHANT**)
- PLANTS**
 reproduction of, 32:71
- PLATO**
 Aristotle compared with, 29:51
 Augustine and, 39:96, 119
 Augustine's *City of God*, 39:41
 authentic texts of, 63:11
 Christian mysticism and, 29:50
 cosmogony of, 29:44-49
 on creation of the world, 29:48-49
 defects in philosophy of, 29:48
 dialectic of, 29:44-45
 on evil, 20:14; 29:48; 141:152
 Fathers of the Church and, 29:50
 on God's love, 15:98
 ideas as eternal models, 29:46-47
 influence of, 29:49-51
 knowledge of God, 2:25
 man in philosophy of, 29:64
 mentioned, 15:58, 70, 97; 17:54
 myths and, 29:46
 numbers in philosophy of, 29:47
 religious thought, 141:152
 on "something after death," 15:19
 on the soul, 29:46; 141:152
 on strangers, 17:152-153
 on world order, 141:153
- PLATONISTS**
 (see also **NEOPLATONISM**)
 Bérulle's disciples, 41:90
- PLEASURE**
 standards of living, 59:73
- PLEROMA**: meaning, 70:123
 Paul's usage, 70:125
- PLINY THE YOUNGER**
 mentioned, 17:60, 96
- PLOTINUS**
 Ambrose (Saint) and, 39:63
 Augustine and, 39:96
 cosmogony of, 29:58-60
 evil, theory of, 20:22-23
 knowledge of God, 2:25
 mentioned, 15:87, 90, 94; 39:71
- PLURALISM**
 in the universe, 15:73
- PLURALITY OF WORLDS**
 possibility of, 21:21
- PLUTARCH**
 Iranian cult, 141:136
 mentioned, 63:9
 on Osiris, 141:24
- PNEUMA** (see **SPIRIT**)
- PNEUMATOMACHI**
 divinity of the Holy Spirit, 136:28
- POETRY**
 beauty, 23:12
 Bible, beauty of the, 60:104
- POETRY, JEWISH**
 spiritual background of Israel, 65:9-10
- POIRIER, HELENE, d. 1914**
 demonic possession; case, 21:101
- POLEMICS (THEOLOGY)** (see **APOLOGETICS**)
- POLITENESS**
 virtue of religion, 16:25
- POLITICAL SCIENCE**
 (see **COMMUNISM; DEMOCRACY; LIBERTY; NATIONALISM; SOVEREIGNTY; STATE**)
- POLITICS AND RELIGION**
 hierarchy of duties, 81:97
- POLTERGEISTS**
 scientific study of, 36:105
- POLYCARP, SAINT** (Bp of Smyrna, 69-155)
 Easter controversy, 81:43
 martyrdom of, 46:75n
 mentioned, 110:83
 Niketas and the cultus of, 46:74
 oral teaching, 60:16
- POLYCLITUS** (sculptor)
 mentioned, 60:31
- POLYCRATES** (Bp of Ephesus)
 Easter controversy, 81:43-44
- POLYGENISM** (see **MONOGENISM AND POLYGENISM**)
- POLYTHEISM**
 Iranian religion, 141:134
 James (William) on, 15:73
 pagan documents and the Bible, 60:60

- POMERIUS, JULIANUS, *d.* 498
the contemplative life, 39:78
- PONTIAN, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 235
Hippolytus and, 46:85
- PONTIFICAL BIBLICAL COMMISSION
decrees of, 60:12n
- PONTIFICAL BIBLICAL INSTITUTE
mentioned, 60:12
- PONTIFICAL MASS (see MASS:
pontifical)
- POOR, The
(see also CHARITIES; RICH, The)
Christian duty toward, 59:52
Christ's teachings, 59:21-31
devotion to the, 59:52
Old Testament, 65:58-59
- POOR MEN OF YAHWEH
religious movement, 70:19
- POPE(S)
(see also ANTIPOPES; also names of
individual Popes, e.g., PIUS XII,
GREGORY I, etc.)
apostolate: Providence, 81:95
Bishop of Rome, 81:107
chronology
list of popes, 81:131-140
deposit of faith; guardian, 81:107
doctrinal and disciplinary Magisterium,
81:117-118
documents, types of, 81:118
dogmas not proliferated by, 36:80
election
the cardinals, 81:107
Council of Rome (1059), 81:62
reform (Pius X), 81:97
fatherhood, 44:77-78
head of the Church, 81:107
head of the clergy, 81:107
history
authority; Council of Constance, 81:69
bibliography, 81:141-142
defence of the Faith, 81:56
Roman Empire, role in, 81:108
universal direction of the Church,
39:18
history, early church
four essential duties, 81:53
heresies, assaults of, 81:55
history, middle ages
corruption and the Reformation, 81:77
Renaissance period, 81:70
history, 7th century
Lombards and the Church's
possessions, 81:58
history, 14th century
referendum of 1394, 81:68
history, 1309-1378
Avignon popes, 81:67-68
history, 16th century
post-Reformation popes, 81:81
history, 17th century
secular authority and, 81:84
history, 18th century
state and, 81:85
history, 19th century
authority since Pius VII, 81:87
period after 1870, 81:91ff
history, 20th century
Lateran Treaty (1929), 81:83
infallibility
canonization and, 46:90
council at Constantinople (680-81),
136:53
distinguishing mark of the papacy,
81:110
dogmatic definition (text), 81:114-115
ex cathedra decisions; elements,
81:117
extent and limits, 81:115-116
Gallicanism and, 81:111
meaning of, 81:107-108
mistaken notions, 81:115
revelation and, 81:115
magisterium: primary and secondary
objects of, 81:116-117
named in the canon; history, 110:83, 86
office of, elements, 81:106-109
powers listed, 81:112-113
primacy
Council of Florence; decree, 81:111
Cyprian as witness, 81:47-48
dissensions in Corinth; 1st century,
81:40-41
early Fathers and the See of Rome,
39:32-34
Easter controversy as evidence,
81:43-44
foundation: tradition and Scripture,
81:50
Gregory the Great and, 81:57-58
Hermas as witness, 81:42
hierarchical subordination, 81:114
Irenaeus on, 39:32-33; 81:44-45
in jurisdiction, 81:113
perdurance of the Church, 81:10-11
perpetual line of successors, 81:112
Peter's successors, 81:35-51
recourse to, in assaults of heresies,
81:56
summary; important historical facts,
81:49-50
teaching authority; examples, 81:49
Tertullian (heretic) as witness, 81:46-47
Vatican Council on, 81:110-115
prisoners of the Vatican, 81:120
responsibilities, 81:124
as a sovereign, 81:108
sovereign authority over the Church,
81:118
temporal power
cardinals and Curia, 81:120
Duchy of Rome, 81:58

- end; good effects, 81:121
 end under Pius IX, 81:88, 90
 Gregory the Great and, 81:58
 spiritual sovereignty; modern times, 81:119
 theocratic doctrine of Innocent III, 81:64
 Vatican City State, 81:103-104
 Vatican Council and, 81:119
 unity of the Church and, 81:124-125
 Vicar of Christ, 81:106
- POPPE, EDOUARD, d. 1926**
 Mary, devotion to, 44:124
- PORAY MADEYSKI, de (Doctor)**
 the Teresa Neumann case, 36:63, 92
- PORNOGRAPHY (see LITERATURE, IMMORAL)**
- PORTERS (minor order)**
 history and functions, 53:81-82
- POSITIVISM**
 biogenesis, 30:34
 de Broglie and, 107:98
 Le Roy and causality, 15:41
 modern thought, 136:126
 science and evolution, 30:112-113
- POSSESSION, DEMONIC (see DEMONIC POSSESSION)**
- POSTCOMMUNION**
 examples of (texts), 110:129-131
 gratitude as theme of, 110:128-129
 use for personal prayers, 110:131
- POSTURE**
 related to devotion, 32:78
- POTENTIALITY**
 biogenesis, 30:33
- POULPIQUET, AMBROISE DE, O. P.**
 on catholicity, 88:14ff
- POVERTY**
 abolition of, 59:54
 beggar saints, 59:57
 counsel of perfection, 59:25
 desire for, 59:53
 destitution and, 59:46
 destitution abolished, 59:68
 destitution and virtue, 59:65
 destitution; definition, 59:65
 enduring, 59:65
 follow Christ, 59:40-41
 Francis of Assisi, 59:55
 hospitality; Christ's teaching, 59:21
 humility, 59:43
 importance in Christian life, 59:26
 love of neighbor, 59:56
 merits of, 59:40
 monastic, 59:57-62
 mystique of, 59:54-57
 pietistic movement (O. T.), 65:58
 "poor in spirit," 59:47
 a privilege, 59:50
 Providence and, 59:55
 religious value, 16:64
 renunciation of wealth, 59:46
 technical civilization, 59:63-86
 virtue
 Christ and the saints, 46:105
 loving attitude, 59:49
 ownership and, 59:112
 precepts and counsels, 59:58
 simple life, 59:74
 wide application, 59:8
- POWER OF THE KEYS**
 primacy of St. Peter, 81:24
- PRAXEAS**
 Sabellianism, 17:99
 Tertullian against, 17:100-103
- PRAYER**
 (see also MYSTICAL UNION; PRAYERS)
 agony of Christ, 16:59
 attitude toward; biblical teaching, 60:114
 auto-suggestion without faith, 6:51
 biblical teaching, 60:113
 the body's role in, 108:17
 consolation, 20:82
 conversion, condition for, 6:112
 devil's fear of, 21:110
 efficacy of martyrs' prayers, 46:79
 as "engagement," 6:53
 faith and, 60:112
 faith, growth of, 6:126
 four degrees, 41:36
 God in our lives; definition, 6:51
 humility, 16:58
 intention is what counts, 21:18
 interior dispositions, 108:52
 inward; Christ's teaching, 16:58
 liturgical (see LITURGY)
 Mesopotamian thought, 141:90
 motives, 108:15
 opening of the soul; experience, 6:53-59
 Origen's teaching on, 39:69
 petition and worship, 16:45
 in religious life (Augustine), 39:86
 saints and, 46:61-62
 in secret, 108:16
 seeking God without prayer, 6:51
 sin not to pray, 6:51
 spirit and word, 108:15
 spiritual level; public worship, 39:122-123
 theme of early patristic writings, 39:69
- PRAYER, MENTAL**
 (see also CONTEMPLATION; MEDITATION)
 Augustine's *Confessions*, 39:123
 history of spirituality, 41:10
 intellectualism (Nicole), 41:122-123)
- PRAYERS**
 (see also BIBLE: prayers; COLLECT; LORD'S PRAYER)
 "conditional" prayer for doubters, 6:52
 ejaculatory (see EJACULATIONS)
 Old Testament, 65:45

- PRAYERS** contd
 postcommunions used for, 110:131
- PRAYERS AFTER MASS**
 devil's power, 21:62
 purpose; omission, 110:133
- PRAYERS AT THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR (FORE-MASS)**
 history and description, 110:31-34
- PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD**
 Luther and the Mass, 137:37
 martyrs and others, 46:80
- PREACHING**
 (see also **SERMONS**)
 essential duty of parish priests, 110:59
 faith and, 6:87
 pastoral work (John Chrysostom), 39:59
- PRECOGNITION**
 in animals, 36:130
 psychical research on, 36:123
- PREDESTINATION**
 Augustine vs Semi-Pelagianism, 136:38
 Barth on, 137:86-88
 Calvin on, 23:125; 137:27
 Calvinist controversy, 137:16
 definition (Calvin), 136:87
 God's justice; and the devil, 21:75
 grace and salvation, 23:123-124
 Iranian religion, 141:158
 positive and negative, 23:127
 sons of God, 6:73-74
- PREDICTIONS (see PROPHECIES)**
- PREFACE**
 chants of the, 110:80
 embolism in, 110:79
 history, time of St. Gregory, 110:23
 liturgical use of word; history, 110:78
 numerous prefaces, 110:78
 parts of the, 110:79
 position of celebrant when reciting, 110:80
 theme of the, 110:78
 translation (text) of the common, 110:79
- PREHISTORIC MAN (see MAN: prehistoric)**
- PREHISTORY**
 date problems, 29:77-78
 purpose of, 29:72
 as a science, 29:73
- PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**
 formation, 137:111
- PRESBYTERS**
 Church of Jerusalem, 53:39
 Ignatius of Antioch on, 53:40
 New Testament usage, 53:26
- PRESENCE OF GOD**
 Augustine on, 15:21
 as Creator, 16:119
 close contact with all, 16:115
 fire as symbol, 16:81
 grace, 16:120n
 in lives of the saints, 46:68
 man's instinct for God, 15:116
 revelation of, 16:112-114
 spiritual life, personal, 15:117
 spiritual presence, 15:116
 spirituality of St. Augustine, 39:75-76
 worship, 16:45
- PRICE, HARRY, d. 1948**
 satanism, 21:98
- PRIDE**
 devil and, 21:16-17
 evil, cause of, 20:33
 sin of the spirit, 21:17
 sources or occasions of, 59:8
 temptation of, 21:17
 wishing to become God, 21:17
- PRIESTHOOD**
 of Aaron, 53:30
 anointing by the Holy Spirit, 53:13
 the Apostles, 53:7-18
 bibliography, 53:126
 celibacy (see **CELIBACY**)
 charism; cooperators with the bishop, 53:48
 early church
 (see also **APOSTLES; PRESBYTERS**)
 cooperation in work of bishops, 53:45
 endure to end of time, 53:22
 history
 dependence of priests on bishops;
 the Mass, 53:42-43
 history of doctrines
 apocryphal literature, 2d century, 53:19-20
 Clement of Rome's letter, 53:20-22
 Council of Trent, 53:10
 Donatism, 53:15-16
 Polycrates of Ephesus, 53:19
 superiority over diaconate, 53:32
 Judaism, 53:106
 Luther's teaching, 53:104-105
 Mary and, 44:74-75
 Pius X and, 81:95-96
 privilege and dignity, 53:124-125
 universal ("priesthood of the laity")
 baptism, 53:115-117
 Calvin on, 137:51
 Catholic tradition, 137:46
 confirmation, 53:117-120
 hierarchical priesthood and, 53:122-125
 John the Evangelist on, 53:112-114
 Luther on, 53:104; 137:45-46
 the Mass and, 53:120-122
 mission of evangelization, 53:108
 Old Testament indications, 53:105-107
 Paul's teaching, 53:109-112
 Pius XI on, 53:120
 sacrifice offered by all, 110:65
 twofold character, 53:114-115
 visible, 53:9

PRIESTS

another Christ, 53:10-12
Assyria-Babylonian, 141:107, 110-112
Christ of the Supper represented, 53:10
good example; effect on faith, 6:88-89
history (see under PRIESTHOOD)
ministers of the sacraments, 53:43-45
Old Testament
called holy, 46:11
contenance, 53:88
types: the seventy elders, 53:45

PRIMACY OF THE POPE (see POPES: primacy)

PRIMATES (zoology)
classification, 30:59
polygeny and, 29:135

PRIME MATTER

evil, 20:70
PRIMITIVE MAN (see MAN: primitive)

PRIMITIVE RELIGION (see RELIGION: primitive)

PRINCE OF THIS WORLD (see DEVIL)

PRINCIPLE

meaning of, 17:123n

PRISCILLA, 1st century

Jews in Rome, 81:30

PRISCILLIANISM

origin and history, 136:33

PRISONERS OF WAR

Benedict XV and, 81:101

PRIVATE PROPERTY

religious fidelity and, 60:76

PRIVATION

definition of evil, 20:84

PROCESSIONS

festivals in ancient Egypt, 141:41
rites of preparation (fore-mass), 110:31

PROCLUS *Diadochus*

mentioned, 39:78

PROCREATION (see CHILDREN)

PROFANE (the word)

meaning of, 46:10n

PROFESSION OF FAITH

practice in the early Church, 17:90

PROGRESS

faith in, 6:102
intelligence of man, 32:63
modern Christians and, 59:86
modern rejection of God, 6:67
religion and the modern man, 6:62
a secularized absolute, 15:24

PROHIBITED BOOKS

reasons for, 36:80-81

PROMETHEUS

modern humanism and, 21:116
myth of; summary, 29:32-33

PROMISED LAND (see PALESTINE)

PROOF (see EVIDENCE)

PROPERTY

(see also WEALTH)
community and individual, 59:95

community of goods; natural law, 59:89-92

the family and, 59:111

the Fathers on ownership, 59:91

obligations of owners, 59:117

ownership a right, 59:109-122

ownership and dignity, 59:110

personal ownership, 59:90

private ownership; public good, 59:92

reward of labor, 59:113

service of man, 59:115

small property owners, 59:116

theft and, 59:93

the working classes, 59:114

PROPERTY, CHURCH (see CHURCH PROPERTY)

PROPHECY

(see also FORTUNE-TELLING; MESSIAH: prophecies)

John's use of the word, 108:57

in Judaism and other religions, 63:96

Maimonides' main preoccupation, 63:34

understanding the Old Testament, 60:97

PROPHETS (Old Testament)

double role of, 60:79

fight against formalism, 16:40

final stage in O. T. revelation, 60:70

inspiration, 60:41; 108:40

intuition of God's holiness, 46:13-14

message of the, 60:78-80

minor (see MINOR PROPHETS)

monarchy and messiah, 65:68

moral education as aim of, 46:16

revolutionaries, 65:27

speaking for God, 6:22

universalism, 88:28-29

vocation, 65:72, 105-106

PROPHETS, BOOKS OF THE

authenticity, 63:99-100

books included in, 63:96

introduction, 60:78-80

literary characteristics (Spinoza), 63:50

original writers, 63:96

period of, 63:96

PROPOSITION

judgment, 2:76

PROSES (see SEQUENCE)

PROSPERITY

education and, 59:75-76

labor and, 59:100

modern social ideologies, 59:64

PROTAGORAS, 485-411 B. C.

mentioned, 29:47

PROTASIUS, SAINT, MARTYR

body discovered by St. Ambrose, 46:86

PROTESTANT CHURCHES

common spirit, 137:107

history

organization, 137:52

marks of the Church, 107:92-93

missions

- PROTESTANT CHURCHES** contd
 the "younger Churches," 137:115
 particularism, 88:83
 statistics, 136:92
 United States
 colonial period, 137:112
 unity in, 137:52
PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH
 Anglicans in the U. S., 137:99
PROTESTANT REFORMATION (see
 REFORMATION)
PROTESTANTISM
 apologetics based on success, 137:74
 Bible and science, 137:75-76
 "biblicism" of, 81:36
 bibliography, 137:138-139
 "Catholic" movements in, 137:135
 Christianity as deliverance, 137:19
 Church's authority denied by, 81:78
 doctrines and tendencies, 136:94-95
 Europe today, 137:108-110
 on faith and belief, 6:131
 Fathers of the Church and, 39:115
 grace and faith, 137:19-31
 history
 confessions of faith, 137:16
 division and schism (Bossuet),
 137:107
 pietism, 137:58-60
 revivalism, 137:56-67
 scholastic period, 137:17
 illumism, 136:96
 individualist and libertarian, 81:77
 interest in, 137:7
 justification and Scripture, 137:27
 liberal, 137:68-78
 United States, 137:113-114
 many views on, 137:133
 Mariology, 137:54
 mediation held unnecessary in, 6:86
 modern period
 the Anglo-Saxon world, 137:110-114
 progressive unification, 137:113
 three types, 137:107-119
 unity in process, 137:131
 the "younger Churches," 137:115
 mysticism, 137:23
 multiplicity of sects, 136:91
 pessimism regarding human nature, 6:49
 Peter and the magisterium, 81:19
 Peter's mission; arguments, 81:23-25
 philanthropy, 137:75
 pragmatism, 137:76
 rationalism, 136:95
 reactionary biblical theology, 63:43
 religion of the Spirit, 137:64
 the sacraments, 137:32-43
 social justice, 137:74
 theology
 Barth, Karl, 137:81-89
 Bible and, 137:26
 liberalism, 137:68-78
 neo-orthodox reaction, 137:79-90
 scholasticism, 137:68
 tradition, early church, 137:68-69
 times of crisis; the Spirit, 137:80
PROTESTANTS
 mysticism, 17th century, 41:140-141
PROTO-HITTITES (see HITTITES)
PROVERBS
 biblical influence on, 60:103
PROVERBS, BOOK OF
 authorship, aim, content, 63:103
 comparative studies
 Proverbs 22-24, 60:59
 references
 Prv 7.27; 9.12--17:21
 Prv 8; 9--17:20
 Prv 8.22--17:106
 Prv 8.22-31--44:22; 65:41
 Prv 8.23-31--29:111
 Prv 10-22.16; 25-29--65:39
 Prv 24.30-34--65:14
 Prv 25.1--60:17
 Prv 30.1--60:41
 Prv 30.7-9--60:114
PROVIDENCE, DIVINE
 activity of each creature, 15:107
 analogy of human providence, 15:105
 attribute of God, 15:84-85
 Augustine's *City of God*, 39:41
 Bible and Church, 107:79
 Church history and the Fathers, 39:17
 creation and, 15:103-104
 creation and the Church, 107:76
 devil and, 21:31
 evil and, 15:111
 evils in life and, 15:18-19
 fatherhood of God, 15:105; 59:12
 freedom and, 15:106
 the good and its obstacles, 15:106
 human history and, 60:62
 intelligence and will in, 15:104
 Jewish rejection of Christ, 60:68
 misfortunes, 59:42-43
 originality of Christianity, 17:54
 the popes and, 81:95
 poverty and, 59:55
 problem of apologetics, 107:53
 renouncing self-proprietorship, 6:46
 saints in time of the Church's need,
 46:103-104
 Stoic concept of, 29:56-57
 time when God hears us, 44:88
 universal causality, 23:45
 wisdom in St. Paul, 17:53
 wisdom in the O. T., 17:54
PROXIMUM FIDEI (TERM)
 definition of, 110:104n
PRUDENCE
 capacity to run risks, 59:83
 improvidence, 59:84

parable of the talents, 59:82
spiritual progress, 23:111
Thomistic teaching, 2:59
PRUDENTIUS CLEMENS, AURELIUS,
348-405
mentioned, 39:77
PSALMS, BOOK OF
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
commentaries
Augustine's homilies, 39:61
complaint in, 20:39
the creation in, 29:110-111
criticism
authorship, dates, etc., 63:102
comparative literature, 63:102
Ps 104; comparative literature, 60:59
ritual vs piety, 65:45
fatherhood of God; references, 17:16-17
introduction
classification of hymns, 65:50-52
complaints, curses, etc., 65:55-59
Israel's history, 65:46
Israel's prayer, 65:46-47
lamentations, 65:55
Ps 1, theme, 20:34-35
Ps 14: the just man, 46:16-17
Ps 28, 65:50
Ps 46, 65:51
Ps 83, 65:52
psalms of non-ritual origin, 65:60
unique position, 60:82
variety of prayers, 65:47-63
wisdom literature and, 65:40
messianic ideal, 65:68
messianic psalms
victory and passion in, 60:98
music for Ps 46 (Schmidt), 65:74
Pius XII; the new Latin version, 108:25
psalms as prayers, 65:47
references
Ps 2.6-7---17:17
Ps 2.8---17:52
Ps 7.7---17:51
Ps 8.---29:110
Ps 8.5-6---17:146
Ps 9.6---21:85
Ps 14---65:26, 33
Ps 15---65:60, 100
Ps 17.25---65:37
Ps 21.---65:73
Ps 23---17:58
Ps 25.6-12---110:68
Ps 43.10-13, 18-22---20:37
Ps 49.5---65:32
Ps 49.7, 16-21---65:33
Ps 50.12-13---17:24
Ps 50.12-14---65:38
Ps 50.18-19---53:107
Ps 66---65:81
Ps 72---20:38; 65:99
Ps 73.9---65:28

Ps 74.12-14---65:23
Ps 86.5---65:17
Ps 88.8---17:59
Ps 94.6-9---65:26
Ps 94.8---65:32
Ps 103.---29:110
Ps 103.29-30---17:24
Ps 106.---65:53-54
Ps 106.1-3---65:17
Ps 109.1---108:60
Ps 111.3, 7---20:35
Ps 112.3---65:13
Ps 117.7---21:81
Ps 118.---65:61
Ps 121.3-4---65:14
Ps 134.6---29:114
Ps 136.---65:16
Ps 148.5---29:111
renewal of the Covenant; 3 psalms,
65:32
the sapiential psalms listed, 65:41
sung during communion of Mass, 110:127
thanksgiving in, 65:52-53
universalism in, 88:30
unsurpassed as poetry, 60:104
PSEUDEPIGRAPHIA (term)
Protestant usage, 60:36n
**PSEUDO-DIONYSIUS (see DIONYSIUS
AEROPAGITA)**
**PSI-FUNCTION (see EXTRASENSORY
PERCEPTION)**
PSYCHE (see SOUL)
PSYCHIATRY
(see also MENTAL HEALTH;
MENTAL ILLNESS)
PSYCHIC (THE WORD)
modern connotation, 36:13
PSYCHICAL RESEARCH
(see also APPARITIONS; AUTOMATISM;
ECTOPLASM; EXTRASENSORY
PERCEPTION; HALLUCINATIONS
AND ILLUSIONS; MEDIUMS; MENTAL
SUGGESTION; POLTERGEISTS;
PRECOGNITION; SECOND SIGHT;
SPIRITUALISM; SUBCONSCIOUS-
NESS; THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE)
accomplishments of, 36:127
aptitudes needed for, 36:47-48
L'Association Francaise d'Etudes
Metapsychiques, 36:28-29
the Belgian Committee, 36:36-37
bibliography, 36:142-144
categories of phenomena, 36:100
Catholic Church and, 36:80-82
confused notions about, 36:13
definition, 36:72
an experimental science, 36:74
first task of, 36:42
fraud and cheating, 36:67-68
Group for Parapsychological Studies,
36:34

PSYCHICAL RESEARCH contd

history

attitudes toward paranormal

phenomena, 36:19

British work in, 36:38

development in France, 36:8

institutes and reviews, 36:26-29

International Metapsychical Institute,

36:26

International Parapsychology

Conference, 36:33

laboratory conditions, 36:23

periodicals, 36:25

Richet's work, 36:20-26

20th century, 36:19-39

hypotheses concerning phenomena, 36:12

hypotheses on cause (Richet), 36:24-25

immortality and, 36:74

as independent discipline, 36:133

journals today, 36:103

laboratory experimentation, 36:48

magnetic "current" and, 36:110

mediums; unconscious phenomena, 36:22

methodology

description, 36:15

evaluation of evidence, 36:43-48

exclusion of the unfit, 36:71

psychological automatism 36:56-59

qualitative method, 36:48-49

quantitative method, 36:49-55

Zener cards, 36:31-32

the normal and the paranormal, 36:41

paranormal psychic powers, 36:134

parapsychology as a science, 36:11-13

physical phenomena; scientific

investigation, 36:101

pseudo-science and, 36:140

psi-factor; hypothesis, 36:43

psychokinetic effects; experiment, 36:29

psychological automatism, 36:47

psychological phenomena, 36:113-124

psychology, classical, and, 36:132-133

psychology, value for, 36:141

range of context, 36:11-12

real existence of phenomena, 36:102

relations with other sciences, 36:35

religion and, 36:72-99

religious and philosophical limits, 36:98

religious use of, 36:139

La Revue Metapsychique, 36:27-28

science of, and the Church, 36:96

science of the future? 36:127-133

as science; religious relations, 36:97

scientific conclusions concerning,

36:100-126

scientific results negative, 36:135

Society for Psychical Research, 36:8, 38

subject matter of, 36:40-43

the supernatural beyond the range of,

36:106

terminological misuse, 36:14

theology, aid to, 36:99

PSYCHISM (THE WORD)

meaning of, 29:80

PSYCHOKINESIS

definition of, 36:100

PSYCHOLOGICAL AUTOMATISM

(see AUTOMATISM)

PSYCHOLOGICAL RESEARCH

the "working intelligence," 32:61

PSYCHOLOGY

(see also ABILITY; ASSOCIATION OF

IDEAS; CONSCIOUSNESS; EMOTIONS;

GENIUS; IMAGINATION; INDIVIDUAL

DIFFERENCES; INDIVIDUALITY;

INTELLECT; MATURITY; MEMORY;

PERCEPTION; PERSONALITY;

PSYCHICAL RESEARCH; SENSES

AND SENSATION; SOUL; SUBCON-

SCIOUSNESS; TEMPERAMENT;

THOUGHT AND THINKING; WILL)

parapsychology and classical

psychology, 36:132

progressive evolution of the soul?

36:127

PSYCHOLOGY, APPLIED

myths and, 29:11-12

statistics and, 36:51

unpredictability of individual

reactions, 36:50

PSYCHOLOGY, COMPARATIVE

(see also ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE)

animal precognition, 36:130

apes and children, 32:61

biology of the primates, 29:74

extrasensory perceptions; man and

animals, 36:128

reflexes and reflection, 30:111

self-knowledge and behavior, 32:63-64

PSYCHOLOGY, PATHOLOGICAL

(see also HYSTERIA; MENTAL ILL-

NESS)

PSYCHOLOGY, PHYSIOLOGICAL

(see also DREAMS; MIND AND BODY;

SLEEP)

euphoria and depression, 32:48

hormones and personality, 32:19

PSYCHOLOGY, RELIGIOUS

(see also DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS;

ENTHUSIASM; SIN: psychology)

age for conversion, 6:113

crises of faith, 6:120

gripped by the idea of God, 15:125

hysteria and, 36:62

Ignatian exercises, 41:13

imperative mood and imitative mood,

65:36

instinct for God, 15:116

mystical experience; naturalism, 15:26

nervous disorders and mysticism, 46:66

the "open" soul, 6:54

PSYCHONEUROSES (see NEUROSES)

- PSYCHOSOMATIC MEDICINE** (see MEDICINE)
PTAH: Egyptian mythology, 141:26
PTOLEMY II PHILADELPHUS, 285-246 B. C.
 history of the Bible, 60:9
PUNISHMENT
 Babylonian gods and, 141:101
 complaint in the Psalms, 20:39
 order re-established by, 20:68-69, 109
 wrongdoing compared, 20:74-75
PURANAS
 understanding Hindu religion, 144:33
PURE ACT (see GOD: existence, ontological argument)
PURGATORY
 Catherine of Genoa on, 41:54
 interior purification, 23:115
PURITANS
 in America, 137:18
 Anglican Calvinists, 137:60
 Church of England, 137:95
 the Reformation, 137:18
 required of all Christians, 53:87
 required of deacons, 53:62
PURITY
 ritual holiness in the O. T., 46:16
PYGMIES
 cosmogony of, 29:17
PYRAMIDS
 royal sepulchres; history, 141:51
 solar symbol, 141:51
 triangle; symbol, 141:52
PYTHAGORAS
 causality and, 29:53
 mysticism of numbers, 29:40-42
PYTHIA (priestess of Apollo)
 mentioned, 60:40 and n
QUACKS AND QUACKERY
 parapsychology and restraining of, 36:137
QUADRATUS (2d century)
 apologist, 107:24
QUAKERS (see FRIENDS, SOCIETY OF)
QUAM OBLATIONEM
 text, history, commentary, 110:88-89
QUESNEL, PASQUIER, 1634-1719
 life, 136:112
 spiritual thought, 41:124
QUESTIONING
 methodology in theology, 2:94
QUI PRIDIE
 consecration prayer; text and commentary, 110:90-92
QUIETISM
 condemnation of, 39:117
 definition, 136:120
 an extreme, 136:119
 Molinos and, 41:126
 semi-quietism, 136:121
QUINN, EDEL, d. 1944
 presence of Mary, 44:124
QUMRAN SCROLLS
 biblical manuscripts, 63:72
 biblical texts, 60:21
 comparison with canonical writings, 60:36
 destiny in, 141:158
 Isaiahs, text of, 60:22
 mentioned, 17:32n; 60:55
 treatise on the two spirits, 141:157
RA (GOD)
 Egyptian cosmogony, 29:23
RACISM
 Pius XI on, 88:105
RADIESTHESIA
 clergy forbidden to practise, 36:96
 conditions for becoming a radiesthetist, 36:140
 explanations of, 36:121
 magnetic fluid and, 36:110
 method described, 36:52
 pendulum as screen, 36:121
 Pius XI, letter of, 36:95
 as quackery, 36:137
 tracing of missing persons; test, 36:52-55
 uncertainty of results, 36:131
RADIOACTIVE ISOTOPES (see RADIOISOTOPES)
RADIOISOTOPES
 biological application, 32:22
RAHNER, KARL, S.J., 1904-
 on local religious conditions, 6:60
RAIMONDO MARTINI, O.P., 1220 (ca.)
 -1286
 apologetic work, 107:45-46
 mentioned, 63:39
RALLIEMENT
 church and state in France, 81:94n
RAM MOHUN ROY (see RAMAMCHANA RAYA)
RAMAMCHANA RAYA, 1774-1833
 Hindu sage, 144:123
RAMANUJJA, 1017-1137
 Hindu leader, 144:98
RA'S SHAMRA
 cuneiform tablets, 141:74
 tombs, 141:77
RASHI (see SOLOMON BEN ISAAC (called Rashi))
RATIONALISM
 (see also POSITIVISM)
 apologetics and, 107:73
 liberal Protestantism, 137:73
 propagandists of (18th century), 81:86
 Protestantism, 136:95
 self-supporting without faith, 2:92
 of Spinoza, 63:50-51

- RE (god)**
 Egyptian religion, 141:20
 hypostases of, 141:32
- REALITY**
 consciousness of, 15:90
 Hindu philosophy, 144:54-55
 ideas and, 23:30
 illusion in Eastern religions, 6:101
 knowledge of, 23:31
 pantheism, rejection of, 15:94
 separation in orders of, 15:72-74
 synthesis, 2:45
- REASON**
 discovery of absolute reason, 15:116
 faith and mystery, 6:132
 genius and practical reason, 46:57
 Kant on limitation of, 15:34
 laws of chance and, 15:77
 primitive and civilized principles, 29:37
 scope, 2:78
 transcending sensible experience, 15:34, 35-36
 world's beginning (Kant), 15:53-54
- REASONING**
 (see also ANALOGY; DEMONSTRATION)
 abstract to concrete, 2:69
 deduction and demonstration, 2:67-68
 ex post facto verification, 2:80
 intuition and God's existence, 15:15
 major operation in theology, 2:64
 moral arguments and, 15:19
 the oriental mind, 141:90
 proof, essence of, 15:9
 reductio, 2:72-75
 techniques, 2:50
 theological, 2:43, 49-78
- RECOLLECTION**
 spirit of the saints, 46:62
- RECOLLECTION (PSYCHOLOGY)**
 distortions or falsifications, 36:59-60
- RED SEA**
 crossing of, as miracle, 60:64
- REDEMPTION**
 (see also ATONEMENT; CO-REDEMPTION; SALVATION)
 the Assumption and, 44:80
 Christ's death and resurrection, 70:102-107
 death of Christ (Paul), 70:104-105
 defeat of Satan, 21:34
 dispossession of Satan, 21:45
 divinity of Christ essential in, 17:61
 emphasis in theology, 2:106
 God rather than man the center of, 17:50-52
 grace and, 23:144
 history of doctrines
 Augustine, 39:108-110
 purpose of the Incarnation, 39:108
 the Immaculate Conception and, 44:28
 Incarnation, purpose of, 44:21
 Mary's mediation, 44:97
 Mass as continuation of, 110:139
 negative aspect, 108:65-66
 offering of love, 70:105
 ransom, 20:56-57
 re-creation of man, 17:143
 salvation by the cross, 23:141-144
 Satan and Christ, 21:45
 share in, by suffering, 20:58
 universal nature of, 110:77
 universality, 88:20-22
 victorious death of Christ, 110:96
 vocation of the redeemed (St. Paul), 17:49-50
- REDUCTIO: reasoning, 2:72-75**
- REFLECTION (see THOUGHT)**
- REFORM IN THE CHURCH**
 Pius X, reforms of, 81:96-97
 history
 the Protestant Reformation and, 81:80
 history, 16th century
 the Catholic reform, 137:54-55
 Council of the Lateran, 81:81
 movements circa 1517, 81:80-81
 mistakes to be avoided, 136:72
 saints and Providence, 46:104
- REFORMATION**
 (see also ANABAPTISTS; CALVINISM; PROTESTANTISM)
 antithesis of catholicity, 88:66
 authority, role in, 81:78
 a calamity, 136:71
 Catholics and the Bible, 60:10-11
 causes, 136:72
 causes: corruption and the papacy, 81:77
 causes, secondary, 81:79
 the Church as idolatrous, 137:22
 civil state a factor in, 81:79
 contradictions, 137:27
 Eastern schism compared with, 81:76-77
 in England, 137:17
 in France, 136:83
 Luther, Church, and pope, 137:10
 Mariology, 137:53
 moral condition of the papacy, 81:70
 revolutionary enterprise, 39:115
 saving the Church, 137:25
 symptoms of break-up of Christendom, 60:10-11
 theological works, 137:23
 theology, 137:13
 three reforms, 16th century, 137:56
 unity sacrificed, 137:55
 various countries, 137:11
- REINCARNATION**
 Hinduism, 144:63
 Karma, 144:74-76
- RELATION**
 application to the Trinity, 17:133-134
 definition, 17:134

RELICS

- in altars, 46:100
- authenticity, criterion for, 46:86
- Calvin on, 137:21
- canon law
 - modern discipline, 46:100
- reasons for reverence, 46:97
- of Saint Petronilla, 81:60n
- theft of; history, 46:99
- "translating" bodies of martyrs, 46:98

RELIGION

- (see also AGNOSTICISM; DOGMATIC THEOLOGY; GOD; MYSTERIES, RELIGIOUS; NATURAL THEOLOGY; PANTHEISM; RELIGIONS; REVELATION; SACRIFICE; SUPERNATURAL; SUPERSTITION; THEOLOGY)
- development in O. T. history, 60:70
- "engagement," 2:12
- enlarging the mind, 21:12
- evidences in all civilizations, 6:61
- human limitations and, 23:47
- instinct for God, 15:116
- knowledge of God; the Covenant, 65:34-35
- loving service, 16:8-9
- magic compared with, 21:94
- man's relation to (Marcel), 6:67
- modern period
 - Mary and our times, 44:126-139
- open to God, 65:59
- personal relationship, 60:114
- phenomena of the natural order and, 36:73
- philosophy
 - (see also DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM)
- primitive
 - (see also MANA, SERPENT-WORSHIP)
 - Asia, Western, 141:63
 - mytho-poetic age, 29:11
 - myths, development of, 15:25
 - origin of man, theories of, 29:16-19
- private property and, 60:76
- reaching God; the psalms, 65:63
- seeking God "with groans," 15:119
- social aspects
 - bond of brotherhood, 6:88
 - individual and social, 60:70
- social substitution, 16:8
- spiritual instinct, 16:12
- virtue
 - (see also WORSHIP)
 - creature who glorifies God, 32:75-76
 - "crisis of God," 15:124
 - infused, 16:25
 - justice, 16:24
 - politeness, 16:25
 - self-satisfaction and, 6:26

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY (see PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION)

RELIGION AND SCIENCE (see SCIENCE AND RELIGION)

RELIGION AND TECHNOLOGY (see TECHNOLOGY AND RELIGION)

RELIGION OF HUMANITY (see POSITIVISM)

RELIGIONS

- (see also BRAHMANISM; BUDDHISM; CHRISTIANITY; CHRISTIANITY AND OTHER RELIGIONS; GNOSTICISM; GODS; HINDUISM; MOHAMMEDANISM; MYTHOLOGY; PAGANISM; PROTESTANTISM)
- (see also subhead "religion" under names of countries)
- ancient religions dead; science, 6:69
- Asiatic religions; characteristics, 141:66
- bibliography, 141:165
- categories of, 6:100
- Christ compared with other founders, 6:30
- Christian penetration, 88:91
- Eastern spirituality, 6:100-101
- history in, 6:98
- multiplicity of keys, 6:99
- multiplicity related to doubt, 6:96-104
- Sumero-Babylonian development, 141:113-114
- the crucifixion, 16:138-142
- mercy, 16:62-63

RELIGIOUS ATTITUDES

- modern man, 60:117
- "new" religion, 16:9
- self-satisfaction, 23:102
- sense of God's transcendence, 6:41
- "we live very well without God," 6:63

RELIGIOUS BELIEF (see BELIEF AND DOUBT)

RELIGIOUS CONDITIONS

- lost spiritual meaning of the creed, 17:93

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS (see RELIGIONS)

RELIGIOUS EDUCATION

- (see also CATECHETICS; MORAL EDUCATION)

RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE (see EXPERIENCE (RELIGION))

RELIGIOUS FAITH (see FAITH)

RELIGIOUS LIFE

- (see also MONASTICISM)
- family ties, 59:48
- perfection, 59:59
- possessions as obstacle, 59:60
- prayer and (Augustine), 39:86
- renunciation of possessions, 59:59-60

RELIGIOUS LITERATURE (see LITERATURE, RELIGIOUS)

RELIGIOUS MYSTERIES (see MYSTERIES, RELIGIOUS)

RELIGIOUS ORDERS

(see also MONASTICISM; RELIGIOUS LIFE)

(see also names of individual orders, e.g., BENEDICTINES; JESUITS, etc.)

founders as saints, 46:120-121

history, 16th century

new orders at time of Reformation, 81:81

influence of, on faith, 6:90

papal magisterium, 81:118

Rome as center of, 81:125

RELIGIOUS PRACTICE

(see also CHRISTIAN LIFE)

false idols, 6:54

feeble Christians, 46:54

RELIGIOUS PSYCHOLOGY (see

PSYCHOLOGY, RELIGIOUS)

RELIGIOUS SOCIOLOGY (see

SOCIOLOGY, RELIGIOUS)

RELIGIOUS THOUGHT

(see also HUMANISM)

ancient Iran and Greece, 141:151-153

biblical man (O. T.), 65:102-109

conversion to nothingness, 15:122-123

creator and creature, gulf between, 6:99

early church

John Chrysostom on God, 39:118

spiritual writers, mystics, ascetics, 39:7-124

East and West, 6:102

Emmanuel's Babel, 17:155

faith: blind men touching elephant, 6:103

Gide on creatures and God, 6:54

Greco-Roman religion (Augustine), 39:41

gripped by the idea of God, 15:125-126

imagination necessary in, 15:24-25

middle ages

vocabulary, 41:10

modern period

ancient Greeks compared with, 17:53

the modernist, 136:132-133

moralism (17th century), 41:121

16th-17th centuries, 41:9-143

17th and 18th centuries compared, 6:62

Thomas Aquinas and foundation of, 6:62

realities elude pure logic (Loisy), 63:64

20th century

evolution of humanity and, 6:67-68

faith in man and in humanity, 6:101-102

miracles, dislike of, 6:134

positivist attitude, 6:66

pragmatism in, 6:97

progress vs religion, 6:62

satanism, 21:115

scientific mentality; atheism, 6:65

understanding Mary, 44:14

REMORSE

suffering, 20:101

RENAISSANCE

Christian humanism, 41:21

moral conditions; the papacy, 81:70

Platonic influence in the, 29:51

RENAN, ERNEST, 1823-1892

on biblical criticism; errors, 63:15-16

biblical inspiration and, 60:41

Christianity, origins of, 63:58

faith, loss of, 63:57

on fools, 6:41

influence of, 63:61

Israel, history of, 63:58-59

on knowledge of the past, 63:68

life of Christ, 63:57-58; 81:90

mentioned, 29:90; 60:46, 84

style of, 63:59

thought of, 136:127

on Voltaire as critic, 63:55

RENUNCIATION

purifying faith, 137:21

REPARATION (see SATISFACTION)

REPENTANCE

angels and, 21:18

benefit of evil, 20:101

a "new heart," 65:37

REPROBATION (or Damnation)

God as cause, 23:126

man as cause, 23:127

REPRODUCTION

asexual, 32:70-71

biological property, 30:26

infertility, 30:90

RESPONSES (LITURGY)

(see also ACCLAMATIONS (LITURGY))

RESPONSIBILITY

absenteeism of Christians, 6:116

adulthood, sign of, 6:115

man and sin, 20:89

RESURRECTION OF CHRIST (see

JESUS CHRIST: resurrection)

RESURRECTION OF THE BODY

apologetics (Paul), 70:72

Christ and, 70:72

Christ's resurrection and, 6:81

crowning glory, 70:71-76

ending of the creed; the Church, 17:94

gesture: touching the forehead, 110:6C

happiness, 44:90N

Judaism, 65:96-97

in the liturgy, 32:80-81

Machabees, book of, 20:45

martyrs (Old Testament), 65:96

Old Testament, 65:95

Pius XII on, 32:80

pledge, 108:67

revelation, gradual, 20:43-45

Wisdom, Book of, 20:46

REUNION MOVEMENT

Benedict XV on, 136:141

Eastern churches

modern advances (Congar), 81:76

Lambeth quadrilateral, 137:104

- REUSS, EDUARD WILHEIM EUGEN**, 1804-1891
 mentioned, 63:59
- REVELATION**
 (see also DEPOSIT OF FAITH)
 basic apologetics, 107:17
 closed with Jesus Christ, 107:18
 continual gift of the Spirit, 6:124
 the Father revealed through the Son, 17:140
 gift of God, 6:122-124
 God in the Bible, 60:7
 God speaks by actions, facts, events, 6:18-19
 gradual advance, 65:78
 historical reality; apologetics, 107:54-55
 "light," 20:62
 mystery of God unveiled, 6:123
 Old Testament as a preparation, 6:26
 papal infallibility and, 81:115
 periods of; the Church, 6:92
 progressive "epiphany" of God, 6:40
 resurrection the completion of, 6:82
 stages: Abraham to Jesus Christ, 6:20-27
 truths beyond human nature, 23:49
- REVERENCE**
 reading the Bible, 60:110
- REVIVALS**
 the American colonies, 137:64-66
 eccentricities, 137:66
 history of Protestantism, 137:56-67
 mass conversions, 136:97
 South (U.S.), 137:114
 the Spirit, 137:63
- RHINE, JOSEPH BANKS**, 1895-
 history of parapsychology, 36:30-31, 33
 on parapsychology and religion, 36:77-78
 on psychokinesis, 36:104
 religious thought of, 36:78-79n
 on telepathy, 36:115
- RHYTHM**
 physiological psychology, 32:47-50
- RHYTHM (SEX)**
 the infertile period, 54:69n
 morality and medicine, 32:91-92
 morality of use, 54:71
 Pius XII on, 54:72
- RIB (IN THE BIBLE)**
 as symbol, 29:99
- RIBOT, THEODULE ARMAND**, 1839-1916
 Richet and, 36:25
- RICH, E. C.**
 on the Assumption, 44:81-82
- RICH, The**
 Christ's teaching, 59:21-31
 contradictions, 59:38
 Fathers of the Church, 59:44-45
 in the Gospels, 59:29
 heaven and, 59:26
 love of neighbor, 59:118
 parables of Christ, 59:30
 Paul's teaching, 59:37
 retaining possessions, 59:49
 spirit of poverty, 59:47-50
- RICH YOUNG MAN (parable)**
 Christ's teaching, 59:23-28
- RICHARD OF ST. VICTOR, d.** 1173
 on reason and faith, 2:36-37
- RICHELIEU (Cardinal)** 1585-1642
 anti-mysticism, 41:117
 Saint-Cyran and, 41:92, 93
- RICHEOME, LOUIS**, 1544-1625
 humanism, 41:79
- RICHES (see WEALTH)**
- RICHET, CHARLES ROBERT**, 1850-1935
 agnosticism of, 36:76-77
 on automatism, 36:126
 on ESP, 36:117
 history of parapsychology, 36:20-26, 39
 on magnetic "current," 36:110
 mentioned, 36:66, 70, 105
 on radiesthesia, 36:121
- RIGHTEOUSNESS (see SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)**
- RIGOLEUC, JEAN**, 1595-1638
 mysticism, 41:107
- RIGVEDA (see VEDAS)**
- RITES, CONGREGATION OF (see CONGREGATION OF RITES)**
- RITES AND CEREMONIES**
 (see also ASPERGES; FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES; KISS OF PEACE; PROCESSIONS)
 external actions, 108:24
 external details, 16:57
 formulas; scriptural readings, 108:24-25
 Hindu sacrifices, 144:114-118
 Hittite religion, 141:69
 outward acts, 16:44
 outward expression of devotion, 108:17
 supernatural realities, 23:148
- RITES AND USES**
 catholicity of the Church, 88:72-73
- RIVAIL, HIPPOLYTE LEON DENIZARD**
 (Allan Kardec, pseud.), 1803-1869
 mentioned, 36:24
- RIVIERE, JACQUES**, 1886-1925
 faith and understanding, 6:72
- RIVIERE, JEAN**, 1878-1946
 on the redemption, 21:44-45
- ROBERT BELLARMIN, SAINT**, 1542-1641
 mysticism, 41:55
- RODRIGUEZ, ALFONSO**, 1538-1616
 mysticism, 41:35
- ROMAN EMPERORS**
 Arrianism, 136:27
 title of "Lord," 17:57
- ROMAN MARTYROLOGY (see MARTYROLOGY, THE ROMAN)**
- ROMAN MISSAL (see under MISSAL)**

ROMAN PHILOSOPHY (see PHILOSOPHY: ancient)

ROMAN PRIMACY (see POPES: primacy)

ROMAN QUESTION

Pius XI and, 81:102

ROMANS, EPISTLE TO THE

Holy Spirit as theme, 39:10

introduction, 70:93

Petrine-Roman primacy and, 81:27-30

references

Rom 1.1-5—108:44

Rom 1.4—6:80; 17:61

Rom 1.18-23—70:95

Rom 1.19-20—17:54

Rom 1.19-20; 2.15-16—65:23

Rom 1.24-32—70:96

Rom 2.1-11—70:96

Rom 3.9—21:89

Rom 3.9-10—70:99

Rom 3.24-25—17:66

Rom 3.25—70:106

Rom 5.5—17:49, 50, 66, 146

Rom 5.12, 21—29:107

Rom 5.12-19—29:139

Rom 5.12-21—6:81; 29:137

Rom 6.3-11—70:112

Rom 6.4-11—46:20

Rom 7.14—21:45

Rom 7.14-25—21:56-57

Rom 8.3—17:49

Rom 8.9—17:63, 125

Rom 8.14-17—70:116

Rom 8.16—6:135

Rom 8.19-22—20:60

Rom 8.29—17:62, 130, 143

Rom 8.31-39—70:118

Rom 9.5—17:48, 57, 60

Rom 9.20—29:122

Rom 10.4—60:70

Rom 10.9—6:75; 17:58, 90, 93

Rom 10.17—6:87

Rom 11.36—110:111

Rom 12.3—53:109

Rom 15.4—60:106

Rom 15.19-22—81:28

Rom 16.17—81:29

salvation through Christ, 70:91-120

Trinitarian theology, 17:65

ROME

antiquities

"lord," the word, 17:56

Augustine's *City of God*, 39:40-41

"Babylon" as name for, 81:30

barbarian invasions (5th century), 81:57

Peter and the Church in, 81:27-34

primacy in the early Church, 81:45-46

Romanità, 88:107

the universal Church and the empire, 81:72

ROME (city)

pilgrims in, 81:106

religious houses; center, 81:125

Saint Mary Major (church), 110:85

RONCALLI, ANGELO GIUSEPPE

(see JOHN XXIII, POPE, 1881-)

ROSTAND, JEAN, 1894-

on belief and doubt, 6:12

mentioned, 6:66

ROSWEYDE, HERIBERT, S. J., 1569-1629

Bollandists and, 46:115

ROUGEMONT, DENIS DE, 1906-

mentioned, 21:118

ROUSSEAU, JEAN JACQUES, 1712-1778

mentioned, 81:85

thought of, 136:125

ROYER, CLEMENCE

mentioned, 29:129

RUCHERAT, JOHN, d. 1481

Scripture and the Church, 137:24n

RULE OF FAITH

medieval theology, 137:24

modern attitude, 2:8

tradition of the Church, 6:132

RUPERT DE TUY (12th century)

on the feast of the Trinity, 17:97

RUSSIA

political use of the Church, 88:82

prayers after Mass for, 110:133

religion

regime as substitute, 15:24

RUTH, BOOK OF

Claudel and, 60:81

wisdom literature, 63:105

RUYSBROECK, JOHN, B1., 1293-1381

influence, 41:14

differences and likenesses, 46:105

different ways, 2:14

example and influence, 46:102

faith of the, 46:53-54

founders of religious orders, 46:120-121

genius of the, 46:57-58

God's presence in lives of, 46:68

health and holiness, 46:65-67

heroism, 46:58-59

heroism outside the Church and,

46:67-68

Hindu mystics and, 46:68-70

Holy Spirit working in, 46:102

imperfection, awareness of, 6:34

intercession for us, 46:107-108

invocation (see SAINTS: cultus)

Jesus Christ, aspects of, 46:104-106

levitations, 36:105

listed in the *Nobis quoque*, 110:108

literary publicity, 46:118-120

love of God, 44:102; 46:56-57

mark of the true Church, 107:94

miracles, 46:63-65

mortification essential, 46:60-61

needs of the Church and, 46:103

personal devil and, 21:65

pillar (see PILLAR SAINTS)

- the poor and, 59:52
 positions of leadership, advantages of, 46:121
 prayer and, 46:61-62
 spirit of the, 46:53-70
 sturdiness of mind, 46:67
 suffering honored, 20:113
 unknown saints, 46:118
 whole-hearted dedication, 46:55
 witnesses, 46:101-102
 work continued after death, 46:101
- SAADIAH BEN JOSEPH**, *Gaon*, 892?-942
 mentioned, 63:32
- SABBATH**
 (see also **SUNDAY**)
 day of rest; the creation, 29:108
 day set apart by God, 46:11
 Passover, 16:35n
- SABELLIANISM**
 anti-Trinitarian heresy, 136:17
 Basil the Great and, 39:48
 definition, 39:33
 modalism; Tertullian, 39:45-46
 primacy of Rome and, 81:48
 teachings on the Trinity, 17:99
 unitarian system; Sabellius, 17:99-100
- SACERDOS** (the word)
 meaning: bishop, 81:48
- SACRAMENTALS**
ex opere operantis, 108:26
- SACRAMENTARIES**
 (see also **GELASIAN SACRAMENTARY**;
GREGORIAN SACRAMENTARY;
LEONINE SACRAMENTARY)
 early liturgical book, 110:18
- SACRAMENTS**
 (see also **BAPTISM**; **EUCCHARIST**;
MARRIAGE; **ORDINATION**; **PENANCE**)
 appreciation
 life animated by Christ, 6:116
 character (see **CHARACTER**
 (sacraments))
 effect what they signify, 23:149
 efficacy
 Holy Spirit at work, 6:124
 incorporation with the risen Christ,
 6:84
 Mary's role, 44:75
 personal encounter with Christ, 6:72
 place in the visible Church, 23:151
 history of doctrines
 Protestantism, 137:32-43
 liturgy and the Holy Spirit, 108:88-89
 material signs in, 32:78
 minister
 the priest as cooperator, 53:44
 priests dependent on bishops, 53:43
 state of grace; Donatism, 136:32-33
 Protestant interpretation
 Calvinist theology, 137:39-40
ex opere operato, 137:33
 number of sacraments, 137:34-35
 purpose, 108:100
 reception means self-offering, 6:46
 sacred rites, 108:25-26
 sign, 2:84; 23:148-149
 theological reasoning, 2:60
 trinitarian formulas, 17:89
- SACRED BOOKS**
 primitive times; Bible unique, 29:15-16
- SACRED HEART OF JESUS**
 cultus of Christ's humanity, 39:108
 John Eudes, 41:98-99
 perfect charity, 23:140
- SACRED HEART OF MARY**
 (see **IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY**)
- SACRED MEALS**
 paganism and Christianity, 70:77
- SACRED PLACES**
 Benares, India, 144:120
 consecrated to God, 16:133
 God as source of holiness, 46:12
 Holy of Holies (O. T.), 46:11
 India, 144:119
 Moses and the burning bush, 46:11
 punishment for profanation (O. T.), 46:11
- SACRED SCRIPTURE** (see **BIBLE**)
- SACRED THINGS**
 O. T. reverence for, 46:11-12
 set apart from the profane world, 46:13
- SACRIFICE(S)**
 (see also **ATONEMENT**)
 Christian worship superior, 53:111
 Christ's New Law, 108:14
 hands laid on head of victim, 110:88
 Hindu religion, 144:16, 114-118
 intention, 16:24
 Iranian religion, 141:123-124
 obedience, 16:25
 Old Testament
 Abel, 16:15-17
 Christ as source of value, 16:51
 the crucifixion and, 16:52
 Elias, 16:37-46
 great acts of worship, 16:12-13
 Isaac, 16:20-29
 Noah, 16:18-20
 omnipotence of God, 16:102
 the Pasch, 16:29-37
 purpose, 16:38
 religious legalism, 16:38
 revelation of God's mystery, 16:72
 various offerings, 16:37
 participation; the offertory, 110:72-73
 Phoenician religion, 141:79
 ritual in ancient Egypt, 141:40
 spiritualization of idea of, 53:107
- SACRIFICE, HUMAN**
 Isaac and Abraham, 60:56
 Phoenician religion, 141:81
- SACRISTANS**
 function of porters, 53:82

- SADDUCEES**
Jewish sect, 70:16
- SADE, DONATIEN ALPHONSE FRANCOIS DE, 1740-1814**
satanism, 21:97-98
- SAINT (the word)**
modern restriction in use of, 46:25
usage; history, 46:91
- SAINT CYRAN, Abbé de (see DUVERGIER DE HAURANNE, JEAN)**
- SAINT EXUPERY, ANTOINE DE, 1900-1944**
mentioned, 17:154
on solidarity, 17:151-152
- SAINT JEROME (Benedictine Abbey)**
revision of the Vulgate, 60:25
translation of the Scripture, 60:12
- SAINT-JURE, JEAN BAPTISTE, 1588-1657**
mysticism, 41:106
- SAINTS**
(see also ALL SAINTS' DAY; APOSTLES; CONFESSORS; DOCTORS OF THE CHURCH; HAGIOGRAPHY; HERMITS; LEGENDS; MARTYROLOGIES; MARTYRS; PATRON SAINTS; PILLAR SAINTS; RELICS)
(see also individual saints, e.g., PAUL, SAINT; THOMAS AQUINAS, SAINT, etc.)
apologetic value, 107:47
beggars, 59:57
belief in lives of, 46:54
Bergson on; forward movement in man, 6:58
biblical teaching
Paul's use of the word, 46:9
biography
bibliography, 46:123-124
Butler's *Lives of the Saints*, 46:117
Les Petits Bollandistes, 46:116
reading the lives of the saints, 46:109
theory (see HAGIOGRAPHY)
truth about saints, 46:112
unknown saints, 46:112-113
well-known saints, 46:113-114
canonization (see CANONIZATION)
Church, image of the, 23:148
the church year, 108:113
cultus
adaptability of the Church, 88:85
bishops' approval needed, 46:85-86
Communicantes prayer, 110:85
history: ascetics and bishops, 46:81-82
intercession in the canon, 110:86
origin and development, 46:73-83
definition, 46:84
difference in degree from other Christians, 46:26
- SAINTS, COMMUNION OF (see COMMUNION OF SAINTS)**
- SAISSET, BERNARD (Bp of Pamiers)**
mentioned, 81:65
- SALT, chemical analysis, 32:12**
- SALT (RELIGIOUS USE)**
catechumens, early church, 21:68-69
- SALVATION**
(see also JUSTIFICATION; REDEMPTION)
adherence to Christ, 108:110
of atheists, 23:155
baptism and, 70:113
biblical teaching
faith and, 17:58
the Father as the source (St. John), 17:68
God the Father (St. Paul), 17:49-50
Trinity and (St. Paul), 17:65-66
universal plan, 88:20
"closed" soul; sin against the Spirit, 6:108
end of human destiny, 88:55
faith and love essential, 107:10
faith and the Church, 6:105-109
faith as necessary for, 6:128
general, 88:55
glorification of the Father, 17:69
God the author of, 23:116-128
grace and free will, 23:128
hope for, 65:64; 70:42
initiative from God, 23:119
institutional mediations, 88:53
juridical title to, 23:143
Manichean theory, 20:20
Mass and the mystery of, 110:137
mission of Christ, 107:8
missions of the Son and the Spirit, 17:132
Mosaic law and, 70:91-92
natural merit, 23:104
necessity of the Church, 6:106-108
pagans, 88:52
possible to all, 23:126
revelation and the Church, 107:91
the righteous of the Old Testament, 23:154
Trinity and, 6:124
the Trinity and (Irenaeus), 17:88
universal means: the Church, 88:50ff
visible membership in the Church, 6:108
willed for all men, 6:50
- SALVATION ARMY, 136:99**
- SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH**
analogy, 6:107
difficulties in the statement, 6:95
grace and non-Christians, 23:152-153
"invisible" membership in the Church, 6:107
meaning, 88:51
non-Christians, 88:51

SAMMAEL (see DEVIL-WORSHIP)
SAMUEL (JUDGE AND PROPHET)
kingship in Israel and, 60:77

SANCTA

history of the Mass, 110:116-120

SANCTIFICATION

biblical reference (St. Paul), 17:63

"in Christ"; in the Spirit, 17:63

elimination of selfishness, 46:18

God's work in us, 23:123

human efforts alone, 46:70

Irenaeus on the deification of

Christians, 17:88

liturgy, 108:33

liturgy and the Holy Spirit, 108:27

mission of the Church, 46:24

Satan and God's justice,

21:75

SANCTIFYING GRACE (see GRACE,
HABITUAL)

SANCTITY (see HOLINESS)

SANCTUS

chants for the, 110:81

history of use of, 110:81

words of the, 110:80

SANDAEUS, MAXIMILIAN, S. J.

mysticism, 41:140

SANDAGE, ALLAN A.

on cosmogony, 29:125

SAOSHYANT

end of the world (Zoroastrianism),

141:145-146

the Messiah and, 141:154

SARA (SARAH, SARAI, WIFE OF
ABRAHAM)

birth of Isaac, 17:33; 60:74

SARTRE, JEAN PAUL, 1905-

atheist, 15:33

on creation, 15:101-102

logical atheist, 6:61

mentioned, 15:93, 123; 17:148

on the ontological argument,

15:43-45

on pluralism, 15:73

SATAN (see DEVIL)

SATANAEL (see DEVIL-WORSHIP)

SATANISM

"astral light," 21:97

"black mass," 21:97-98

church history related to, 21:87

dualist sects, 21:92

end of the world and, 21:88

kingdom of God and, 21:89

in literature, 21:117

meaning of, 21:87

in modern times, 21:97

Pope Gregory IX on, 21:93

three forms of, 21:115

world dominion by Satan, 21:87-90

world history and, 21:89

worldly wisdom, 21:88

SATISFACTION

(see also ATONEMENT)

expiatory sacrifice, 20:104

merit *de congruo*, 20:108

reparation: benefit of evil, 20:104-109

SAUL, KING OF ISRAEL

history of Israel, 60:77

SAVING

a right, 59:116

SAVONAROLA, GIROLAMO

apologist, 107:47

SCANDAL

brotherly love (Paul), 70:86

conversions, obstacle to, 6:111

SCAPEGOAT

mentioned, 21:78

SCARAMELLI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA,

S. J., 1687-1752

mentioned, 41:140

SCEPTICISM (see SKEPTICISM)

SCHAEFFER, HANS

mentioned, 36:122

SCHEFFLER, JOHANN, 1624-1677

mysticism, 41:141

SCHENUTE (see SHENUTI, ANBA,

SAINT, *d.* 451?)

SCHISM

Acacian, 484-519, 136:48-49

Eastern and Western Church

causes (Congar), 81:72-73

patriarchs and the state, 81:73

political origins, 81:71

Providence and, 81:75

reunion possibilities (1274 and
1439), 81:75

rise and development, 88:74

justification; the Reform, 137:54

Orthodox and Protestant compared,

81:75

Phoian

summary, 81:73-74

SCHLEIRMACHER, FREDERICK,

1768-1834

liberal Protestantism, 137:70-71

religious experience, 137:80

SCHOLARS

catholicity of the Church, 88:119

SCHOLASTICISM

Luther and, 136:74

Maimonides' influence on, 63:34

methodology, 2:96

"subtlety," 2:61

technical language, 2:54

SCHRENCK VON NOTZING, ALBERT

PHILIBERT FRANZ, *freiherr* VON,
1862-

mentioned, 36:70

SCIENCE

(see also ASTRONOMY; BIOLOGY;
PALEONTOLOGY)

biblical relations

- SCIENCE contd
 (see also CREATION)
 error: reading Bible as scientific book, 29:94
 knowledge, instruction compared, 60:106
 liberal Protestantism, 137:75-76
 Catholic Church
 studies in the paranormal, 36:96-97
 discovery of causes, 15:55
 empirical knowledge, 2:10
 evolution and the natural sciences, 30:108
 hypothesis in, 30:13
 metaphysical foundation, 30:110-112
 metaphysics and, 15:81
 methodology of, 29:66
 mythology and, 29:66
 object of, 15:82
 proximate causes as object, 29:66
 reason and experiment, 2:11
 subjectivity in, 30:12
 theories, 30:10
 sources, 30:12-14
 subjective overvaluation, 30:14
- SCIENCE AND RELIGION
 (see also BIBLE AND SCIENCE; EVOLUTION; GALILEI, GALILEO)
 ancient religions cannot survive, 6:69
 Barth and, 137:86
 certitude, degree of, 2:21
 de Broglie's apologetics, 107:100
 delimitations of proper fields, 36:73-74
 different planes, 29:124
 evolution as attack on religion, 29:129
 existence of God; demonstration, 15:79-82
 faith and science, 6:11-14
 liberal Protestantism; the Bible, 137:75-76
 magic in modern times, 6:64
 modern vs biblical man, 60:117
 modes of knowledge, 2:12
 polygenism; *Humani generis*, 29:139
 the scientist and supernatural phenomena, 36:98
 Teilhard de Chardin's apologetics, 107:113-114
 theology and astronomy, 29:124-128
- SCIENTISM
 Marxism and religion, 6:11
- SCIENTISTS
 mind; personality, 30:109
 subjectivity, 30:110
- SCRIBES, THE
 function, 65:39
- SCRIPT (see WRITING)
- SCRIPTURE (see BIBLE)
- SCRUPLES
 suffering, 20:115
- SCRUTINIES (see CATECHISM)
- SCUPOLI, LORENZO, 1530-1618
 mysticism, 41:53
- SEA (see OCEAN)
- SECOND COMING OF CHRIST
apantesis, 70:45
 the Assumption and, 44:93
 Christmas and Advent liturgy, 108:42-43
 closeness (Paul), 70:50-51
 epiphany, the word, 70:45
 Holy Spirit prepares us, 108:43-45
parousia, 70:44-45
 Paul's teaching on, 17:59
 writings in apostolic times, 39:31
- SECOND SIGHT
 (see also TRANCE)
 paranormal cognition, 36:118
- SECRET (LITURGY)
 English Texts of thirteen prayers, 110:70-72
oratio super oblata; word origin, 110:69
 prayer over the offerings, 110:62-63
- SECRET SOCIETIES
 satanism and, 21:97
- SECTS
 the principal sects, 136:92-93
- SECULARISM
 (see also MATERIALISM; SPIRITUALITY)
- SECURITY (psychology)
 family affection, 54:98
- SEGALEN, VICTOR, poet, 88:94-95
- SEGUENOT, CLAUDE, 1596-1676
 mysticism, 41:95
- SELF
 Hindu philosophy, 144:55-56
- SELF-DENIAL (see MORTIFICATION)
- SELFISHNESS
 distribution of wealth, 59:69
 use of possessions, 59:8
- SELF-KNOWLEDGE
 human nature; practical affairs, 32:63-64
 saints and sages compared, 46:68
- SELF LOVE
 moral evil, 20:92
 principle of human acts, 41:121
- SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS
 sinfulness of, 46:18
- SEMANG RACE
 cosmogonical ideas of, 29:17
- SEMI-ARIANISM
 Athanasius and the councils, 136:22-24
 "consubstantial" quarrel, 136:25
 councils against, 136:26
 Homoiousians, 136:24
 varieties, 136:24-27
- SEMINARIES
 history
 Vincent de Paul and, 46:51
- SEMI-PELAGIANISM
 grace and salvation, 23:120
 history of doctrines, 23:22

- monastic history and, 39:87
 principles; refutation, 136:37-39
- SEMITES**
 Babylonian dynasty, 141:82
 civilization, 141:88, 89
 Sumer, control of, 141:88
 Sumerians and, 141:63
- SEMITIC LANGUAGES**
 stylistic tricks, 60:50
- SENECA, LUCIUS ANNAEUS**
 freedom and, 29:57
- SENSES AND SENSATION**
 death and, 16:83
 intellectual experience, 23:29
 inclinations for the good, 23:33
 knowledge, 23:27
 requirements for, 30:127
 temptation and sensuality, 21:39
 Yoga and, 46:69
- SENSES OF SCRIPTURE (see BIBLE: hermeneutics)**
- SENSUALITY**
 spirit and the flesh, 54:10-11
- SEPTUAGESIMA**
 church year, 108:50-51
- SEPTUAGINT (see OLD TESTAMENT: Greek)**
- SEPULCHRAL MONUMENTS (see also PYRAMIDS; TOMBS)**
- SEQUENCE(S)**
 five retained in Roman Missal, 110:55
 historical notes, 110:54-55
 mystery plays and, 110:55
- SERAPION, SAINT (Bp of Thmuis)**
 catechetics, 39:58
- SERGIUS, Patriarch of Constantinople**
 Monothelitism, 136:51-52
- SERMON ON THE MOUNT (see also BEATITUDES)**
 charter of Christian life, 23:71
 code of renunciation, 59:23
 mentioned, 39:10
- SERMONS (see also PREACHING)**
 biblical accommodation in, 60:101
 Calvinism, 137:42
 early Church; part of the liturgy, 110:58
 modern dislike of, 110:59
 prayers at time of, 110:59
- SERPENT-WORSHIP**
 mentioned, 21:91
- SERTILLANGES, ANTONIN GILBERT, O.P., 1863-1948**
 the ontological argument, 15:47
 on order in the universe, 15:50
 on the soul, 32:70
- SERVADIO, EMILIO**
 on the uncertainty of ESP, 36:132
- SERVANT OF JEHOVAH**
 biblical criticism and, 63:99
 eschatology, 65:95
- resurrection, 65:96
- SEVEN (numeral)**
 completeness implied by, 39:14
 septenarium in the Apocalypse, 39:14
- SEVEN DEADLY SINS (see CAPITAL SINS)**
- SEVEN GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT (see GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT)**
- SEVEN Machabees (see MACHABEES)**
- SEVERIANUS (Bp of Gabala) d. ca. 408**
 on episcopacy, 53:34-35
- SEVERUS, Patriarch of Antioch, d. ca. 536**
 on priesthood, 53:11
- SEVERUS, SULPICIOUS (see SULPICIOUS SEVERUS)**
- SEX**
 acceptance of consequences (Pius XII), 54:65-66
 body and soul, 54:25
 cause and determination
 radiesthesia and, 36:52
 consummation: the child, 32:73
 the "creative wish," 54:91
 desire of the flesh, 54:83-84
 despising the flesh, 54:81
 "Don Juans," 54:83
 flesh and spirit, 54:84
 human and physical act, 54:82
 human instinct, 54:85-86
 man and animal; spiritual element, 32:72
 Manicheism, 20:21
 materialism, 54:23
 natural purpose, 54:76
 nature and the Church, 54:89
 Paul's teaching, 70:68
 psycho-analysis; meaning, 54:24
 psychology, 54:85
 puritanism, 54:90
 sacrifice and salvation, 54:24n
 Thomistic teaching, 54:37
 voluntary renunciation of, 32:73
- SEX (BIOLOGY)**
 animal instinct, 32:71-72
- SEX ETHICS**
 Pius XII on, 54:70-71
- SEX INSTRUCTION**
 the whole matter, 54:90
- SEX RELATIONS**
 biblical expression: "knew," 6:143
- SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM, 1564-1616**
 mentioned, 15:18
- SHAMANISM: Iranian religion, 141:160**
- SHEEN, FULTON J. (Bp)**
 on the Mother of God, 44:47-48
- SHELLEY, PERCY BYSSHE, 1792-1822**
 satanism, 21:117
- SHENUTI, ANBA, SAINT, d. 451?**
 mentioned, 39:83

- SHEOL**
dynamic character, 65:93
Hebrew concept, 65:92
- SHEPHERD KINGS** (see HYKSOS)
- SHEPHERD OF HERMAS** (see HERMAS)
- SHKAND GUMANIK VICHAR**
Pahlavi writings, 141:132
- SHOR, JOSEPH BEKHOR**
mentioned, 63:33
- SHU: Egyptian religion, 141:20**
- SIBYLINE ORACLES**
note, 65:89n
- SICK, THE**
rule of charity (Vincent de Paul), 46:50
- SICK, SACRAMENT OF THE** (see
EXTREME UNCTION)
- SICKNESS**
demoniac possession and, 21:103n
sin and, 20:52
- SIEGFRIED, ANDRE**
on Protestantism, 81:78
- SIGN(S)**
God's relations with man, 6:72
symbol in Semitic languages, 60:50
- SIGN OF THE CROSS** (see **CROSS, SIGN OF THE**)
- SILESIUS, ANGELUS** (see **SCHEFFLER, JOHANN**)
- SILVESTER I, SAINT, POPE, d. 335**
cultus, 46:82
mentioned, 81:56
- SIMEON, STYLITES, SAINT, a. 459**
escape from the world, 46:81
motivation of, 46:69
pillar saint, 46:36-37
- SIMON THE MAGICIAN**
fame of, 17:82
- SIMON MAGUS**
first heresiarch, 81:53
the Spirit and, 108:80
- SIMON, RICHARD, C. Or., 1638-1712**
biblical criticism, value of, 63:47-48
critical history of the Old Testament, 63:46-47
on the Pentateuch, 63:84
- SIMONS, MENNO, 1496-1561**
the Mennonites, 137:57
- SIMONY**
Gregory VII and, 81:62, 63
- SIMPLE LIFE**
spirit of poverty, 59:74
- SIMPSON, G. G.**
on orthogenesis, 30:85
theory of evolution, 30:73
- SIN**
(see also **GUILT; REPENTANCE; SATISFACTION; TEMPTATION; VICES**)
Babylonian gods and, 141:101
biblical teaching
collective responsibility, 20:36
disloyalty, 20:30
flesh and the spirit, 70:101
man in state of (Paul), 70:94-102
mankind subjugated to, 21:89
positive and aggressive, 65:31
Romans (7.14-25), 21:56-57
roots in the flesh, 21:57
spiritual nature of, 46:16
suffering and moral evil, 20:29
words used by Paul, 70:99
work of the devil, 21:35
conversion from
theory of renewal (Saint-Cyran), 41:92
darkness vs light, 20:58
definition: turning from God, 20:70
devil the origin of, 20:119
disorder, intentional, 20:88
disorder; the crucifix, 20:107
effects (Paul), 70:100-101
forgiveness of (see **FORGIVENESS OF SIN**)
free act (Augustine), 20:69
God apparently absent, 16:122
holiness incompatible with, 46:17
holiness of God and, 16:135
humanistic satanism, 21:115-116
ignorance and, 23:37
king of the world, 70:101
life animated by Christ and, 6:115
making God of self, 21:26
Manichean theory, 20:20
mastery over, 53:117
modern attitude, 20:83
mortal
hell chosen, 23:99
soul deprived of God, 23:98
mystery, 23:141-142
offence against God's holiness, 46:18
origin: the angels, 23:132
physical evil and, 20:52
psychology; the Bible, 60:103
realization of, 6:115
refusal of love, 23:99
renunciation of, 23:145
reversal of adoption, 17:142
revolt against God, 16:63
rule, 20:74
"slavery" and the devil, 21:56
social effects, 70:67
spiritual order, destruction of, 15:109-110
struggle against "someone," 21:53
theology of St. Thomas, 20:76
venial
Adam and Eve; original justice, 21:24
charity and, 23:110
weakening of the faith, 20:33
wrongdoing compared with punishment, 20:74-75
- SIN (mood god)**
Sumerian deity, 141:92

SIN, ORIGINAL

(see also FALL OF MAN)

Adam and polygenism, 29:137

"Adam" as collective concept, 29:137-138

biblical teaching

mythical form of temptation story,
29:13-14

Rom 5-7, 39:10

transmission (Paul), 70:100

devil, reality of, 21:113

devil's power over man, 21:46

effects

deadly sins, 21:67

sanctification and effects of, 46:18

slavery the effect of, 21:46

still evident, 21:27-28

suffering a result of, 29:107

evil, problem of, 15:111

history of doctrines

Chrysostom and Augustine, 39:94

Pelagianism, 136:35

human nature affected by, 23:135-136

Humani generis on, 29:139

importance in Christian theology, 29:105

Mary's exemption, 44:27-32

nature against grace, 23:134

nature of, 29:108

punishment of Adam and Eve, 29:107

sin of the spirit, 21:27

SIN AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT

soul "closed" to faith, 6:108

SINETY, ROBERT DE, S.J.

on hysteria, 36:61

SINS, CAPITAL (see CAPITAL SINS)**SIRACH (see ECCLESIASTICUS)****SIRICIUS, SAINT, POPE, d. 399**

on celibacy, 53:97-98

SIRMIUN, formulas of, 136:25**SIRMOND, ANTOINE, 1590-1643**

humanism, 41:80

SISTERHOODS (see RELIGIOUS ORDERS

OF WOMEN)

SIVAISM: Hindu sect, 144:101-103**SIWEK, PAUL, S.J., 1893-**

book on Teresa Neumann, 36:64

SIXTH SENSE

development of, 36:127-128

SIXTUS II, SAINT, Pope, d. 258

the *Sanctus* and the *Mass*, 110:81

SIXTUS III, SAINT, POPE, d. 440

church of St. Mary Major, 110:85

SIXTUS V, POPE, d. 1590

mentioned, 81:82

SKEPTICISM

(see also AGNOSTICISM; TRUTH)

individual reason and, 15:23

SLAVERY

abolition, 59:110

Paul's teaching, 70:123n

SLEEP

subconscious activity during, 36:57

SMEDT, CHARLES DE, S.J., 1831-1911

Bollandist, 46:116

SMARTI (sacred books): 144:33-43**SNAKE-WORSHIP (see SERPENT-WORSHIP)****SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC SECURITY**

excessive security, 59:122

foresight, 59:78-84

SOCIAL CHANGE

encyclicals of Leo XIII, 81:92

unawareness of, 81:93

SOCIAL CLASS (see CLASS

DISTINCTION)

SOCIAL ETHICS

individual and community; goods,

59:97

SOCIAL GROUPS

myths as unifying principle,

29:13

SOCIAL LEGISLATION

Deuteronomy, Book of, 65:23

SOCIAL ORDER

egotism and, 17:150

love vs Babel, 17:155

naturalism and disorder, 136:128

paternalism in, 17:154

plenty and comfort, 59:67

the rich in, 59:48

trinitarian relations in,

17:151

virtue necessary, 59:85

SOCIAL PROBLEMS

(see also CRIME; JUVENILE

DELINQUENCY)

the Christian in society, 59:15

the Church's teachings, 59:94

conversion and, 59:14

SOCIAL SOLIDARITY (see SOLIDARITY,

SOCIAL)

SOCIAL THOUGHT

bibliography, 59:127

early Christian, 59:39

perfection and the individual, 54:39

SOCIAL WELFARE

modern organization, 59:14

SOCIALISM

(see also COMMUNISM; DIALECTICAL

MATERIALISM)

liberalism and, 59:93

materialistic, 59:66

modern civilization, 59:63

private property, 59:118

SOCIETY

as final end of morality, 15:21-22

perfection in marriage, 54:40

SOCIOLOGY

(see COMMUNITY LIFE; FAMILY;

MARRIAGE; WOMAN)

SOCIOLOGY, RELIGIOUS

theologians and the faith, 2:117

SOLAR SYSTEM

astronomy; 18th century, 29:68

- SOLIDARITY, SOCIAL**
 Claudel on, 88:94
 miracles and nature, 20:97
 myth as unifying principle, 29:13
 realization, 20:37
 religion and community, 6:88
 Saint-Exupéry on, 17:151-152
 supernatural brotherhood, 23:89
 temporal goods and, 59:88
 temptation of money, 59:124
 universal significance of acts, 20:90
- SOLITARIES** (see **HERMITS**)
- SOLITUDE**
 Christian withdrawal, 20:18
 Christ's love of, 16:56
- SOLOMON, KING OF ISRAEL**
 loyalty to God, 60:77
- SOLOMON BEN ISAAC** (called Rashi), 1040-1105
 biblical exegesis, 63:32-33
- SONG OF SOLOMON** (see **CANTICLE OF CANTICLES**)
- SONS OF GOD**
 grace and the Word, 23:58
 love; brotherhood, 23:89
- SOOTHSAYERS**
 prosecution; 16th century, 21:96
- SOPHONIAS, BOOK OF**
 references
 So 3.14—17:32
- SOPHRONIUS, SAINT** (Bp of Jerusalem)
 Monothelitism, 136:52
- SORCERERS**
 evil effects of, 36:138
 power of, 21:95
- SOTER, SAINT, POPE, d. 175**
 alms of, 81:43
- SOTERIOLOGY** (see **SALVATION**)
- SOUL**
 (see also **IMMORTALITY; PSYCHOLOGY; TRANSMIGRATION**)
 angels, similarity, 21:13
 of animals, 30:127
 biological "vital principle" and, 32:56
 capacities of the psyche, 36:9
 creation of the (Genesis), 29:99
 creationism, theory of, 29:132-133
 evolution, 30:128
 evolution and Gestalt psychology, 30:79
 Hindu philosophy, 144:55
 human nature; cause, 23:39
 immanence, 30:126
 laws of pure spirits and, 21:18
 life-principle, 23:38
 mystery of future life, 23:39-40
 Plato on, 141:152
 Platonic dialectic, 29:46
 Platonic ideas akin to, 29:47-48
 as spirit, 39:27
 spiritual faculties and the senses, 39:27
 spirituality of the, 32:65-66
 "supernatural," 23:61
 transformism, theory of, 29:131
 Trinity and (Augustine), 39:97
 vegetative, 30:126
- SOVEREIGNTY**
 Wyclif's teaching, 136:67
- SPACE AND TIME**
 science and infinity, 15:80-81
- SPAIN**
 history, middle ages
 pseudo-mystical excesses, 39:116-117
 history, 16th century
 mysticism, 41:26-55
- SPANISH INQUISITION** (see **INQUISITION: Spain**)
- SPANTU MAINYU**
 comparative religion, 141:154
 Iranian myth, 141:124
- SPECIALIZATION**
 danger in modern life, 39:123-124
 value and liability, 39:117
- SPECIES** (biology)
 (see **BIOLOGY: classification**)
- SPECIES, ORIGIN OF** (see **ORIGIN OF SPECIES**)
- SPECULATION**
 role in theology, 2:119
- SPEE, FREDERIC VON, 1591-1635**
 on witchcraft, 21:96
- SPEECH**
 progress of the human species, 32:62-63
- SPENER, PHILIP JAKOB, 1635-1705**
 pietism, 136:97; 137:58-59
- SPINOZA, BARUCH, 1632-1677**
 biblical criticism, 63:49-51
 mentioned, 15:80, 90, 63:81
 pantheism, 15:87
 theodicy, 15:92
- SPIRATION**
 procession of the Holy Spirit, 17:131
- SPIRIT**
 (see also **SOUL**)
 biblical usage of the word, 108:55
 cosmogony of Plotinus, 29:59
 devil and triumph over, 21:56
 God in the O.T., 17:23-24
 laws of the spiritual world, 21:63
 matter and; good and evil, 141:162-163
 personality and, 15:97
 philosophy and religion, 39:121
 principle of evil and sin, 23:62
 revivalism, 137:66
 the risen Christ, 70:107
 science and, 15:82
 transcendence of, 15:92
 various meanings, 39:27
- SPIRIT OF GOD** (see **HOLY SPIRIT**)

SPIRITS

- (see also ANGELS)
- apocryphal literature, 141:156-157
- doctrine of the Two Spirits, 141:156
- Fravarti (Iranian religion), 141:140-142
- free choice and the two spirits, 141:157-158
- intervention in human history, 21:21
- light and darkness, 141:158
- Manual of Discipline* (Qumran), 141:157
- soul that has left the body, 21:18
- thought-transmission, 21:19
- unity of laws, 21:14, 20
- SPIRITUAL COMMUNION (see COMMUNION: spiritual)
- SPIRITUAL DIRECTION
 - Francis de Sales, 41:64
- SPIRITUAL LIFE
 - (see also ASCETICISM; CHRISTIAN LIFE; DETACHMENT; GRACE; MYSTICISM; PERFECTION; PRESENCE OF GOD; RECOLLECTION; SANCTIFICATION; WISDOM)
 - asceticism and advance in the, 6:56
 - charity: principle of progress, 23:108-112
 - charity the source, 23:96
 - community necessary for growth, 6:90
 - continual prayer, 23:107
 - devil vs progress in, 21:65
 - dogmatic truths and, 44:17
 - dualism (St. Thomas), 2:121
 - faith and contemplation, 39:30
 - fundamental in the Fathers, 39:12
 - giving self to others, 44:17-18
 - grace as basis, 23:156-158
 - Hindu and Christian compared, 46:69
 - Hindu appreciation of, 46:68
 - Holy Spirit essential in, 6:125
 - imperfections, 23:110
 - Mary's mediation, 44:110-125
 - monks as masters of, 39:83
 - nature and grace, 2:59
 - a new creation; early Christianity, 39:26
 - obstacles, 23:110
 - presence of God, vividness of, 15:116-117
 - progress in (Leo the Great), 39:64
 - Spirit dwelling in a soul; effects, 6:135
 - strengthening the Christian spirit, 39:122
 - suffering, acceptance of, 20:138-139
 - teaching of the Fathers, 39:7-124
 - union as end of, 41:66
 - virtue and love (John Chrysostom), 39:118-119
- SPIRITUALISM
 - (see also LEVITATION; MATERIALIZATION)
 - as illusory, 36:35
 - parapsychology confused with, 36:15

- apping table experiment (Hugo), 36:120
 - Richert's conclusions on, 36:24
 - scientific methods and, 36:72
- ## SPIRITUALITY
- (see also MATERIALISM)
 - Christian life today, 39:123-124
 - greatness of man, 59:124
 - man as image of God, 17:128
 - mystery of human nature: mind, 32:65
 - the spiritual man, 70:61
- ## SPORTS
- St. Paul and, 60:48
- ## SPRENGER, JAKOB, 1436?-1495
- on witchcraft, 21:95
- ## STANDARD OF LIVING (see ECONOMIC PROBLEMS)
- ## STARS
- (see also references under ASTRONOMY)
 - classification, 30:21
 - Egyptian religion, 141:20
- ## STATE, The
- control of distribution, 59:102
 - deification (Pius XII), 88:109
 - national income and, 59:105
 - persecutions, 20:61
- ## STATIONS (ROMAN CHURCHES)
- the *collecta*, 110:31 and n
- ## STATISTICS
- in applied psychology, 36:51
 - quantitative experimentation, 36:50
- ## STEALING OR THEFT
- right to property, 59:93
- ## STEPHEN II, POPE, d. 752
- Franks and Lombards, 81:59
 - Pepin the Short, children of, 81:60n
- ## STEPHEN X, POPE, d. 1058
- mentioned, 81:62
- ## STEPHEN, SAINT, MARTYR (1st century)
- diaconate, 53:56
 - the Holy Spirit and, 108:79
 - named in the canon, 110:108, 109
 - Roman martyrologies, 46:78
 - universalism, 88:37-38
- ## STERILIZATION
- Pius XII on, 54:67
- ## STIGMATIZATION
- Church's attitude toward, 46:66
- ## STIPENDS (see MASS STIPENDS)
- ## STOICS
- cosmogony of, 29:56-58
 - ethical conduct and, 29:58
- ## STORY TELLING
- Jews, ancient, 65:11
- ## STRANGERS
- mysterious and sacred, 17:152
- ## STRATIGRAPHIC GEOLOGY (see GEOLOGY, STRATIGRAPHIC)
- ## STYLITES (see PILLAR SAINTS)
- ## SUBCONSCIOUSNESS
- (see also AUTOMATISM)
 - activities numerous and varied, 36:56-57

- SUBCONSCIOUSNESS** contd
 automatism and the self, 36:57
 distortion of perceptions, 36:59-60
 the mystic and the impersonal, 15:28-29
 in mystical experience; naturalism, 15:26-27
 operation of mediums, 36:119
 parapsychological research (Richet), 36:22
 psi-phenomena and the will, 36:102n
 richness of the unconscious mind, 36:22-23
 trance condition, 36:119
- SUBDIACONATE**
 functions and history, 53:69-70
 the Holy Spirit, 108:96
 as major order, 53:70-71
 obligation of celibacy, 53:72-73
- SUBSISTENCE**
 quality of personality, 17:136
- SUETONIUS TRANQUILLUS, C.**
 mentioned, 81:30
- SUFFERING**
apatheia, 20:131-132
 avoiding, 20:132
 biblical teaching
 privilege, 20:55-56
 share in the redemption, 20:58
 the Christian and the flesh, 54:10-11
 Christian life; daily duty, 20:138
 Christ's cross, our cross, 20:108
 Christ's pity, 20:51-52
 Christ's use of, 16:65
 consolation in God (Jeremias), 6:25
 devil and the Book of Job, 21:29-32
 eternal reward, 20:59
 happiness and, 20:55
 holiness and, 20:112-116
 human and animal, 32:64n
 human qualities perfected by, 20:116
 Job, Book of, 63:104
 just men and, 21:31
 love and, 20:141
 love, increase of, 20:115-116
 love proven by, 20:105
 Machabees, books of, 20:44
 meaning of, 20:31
 metaphysical optimism, 15:109
 modern sensitivity, 20:83
 moral evil (O. T.), 20:29
 mystics, 20:123
 original sin as cause, 29:107
 Paul, Saint, 70:88
 Paul's teaching, 70:49
 physical and mental, 20:11
 preparation for, 20:131-133
 priesthood of Christ, 20:49
 relieving one's own, 20:136-137
 relieving that of others, 20:134-135
 self-imposed, 20:140-141
 Stoic ideal, 20:50
 theology of, 70:132
 transfigured, 70:131-132
 trial of loyalty, 20:43
 trials as punishments, 20:102
 value in acceptance, 20:139
 value: love, 23:141
 value of pain, 15:110
 voluntary acceptance, 20:113
- SUFFREN, JEAN, 1571-1641**
 mysticism, 41:81
- SUGER (Abbot of Saint-Denis, 1081-1151)**
 on the two Testaments, 60:96
- SUGGESTION, MENTAL (see MENTAL SUGGESTION)**
- SUICIDE**
 Hinduism, 144:73
 Manichaeism, 136:63
- SUKKOTH (see TABERNACLES, THE FEAST OF)**
- SULPICIOUS SEVERUS, d.ca. 425**
 life of St. Martin, 46:120
 mentioned, 46:111
- SUMERIAN LANGUAGE**
 the Babylonians and, 141:88
- SUMERIANS**
 Babylonian religion and, 141:113
 civilization of, 141:64, 89
 dynasty of Ur, 141:83
 early history, 141:82-83
 religion, 141:82-87
 Semites and, 141:63
- SUN**
 heliocentrism; history, 29:67-68
- SUN (in religion, folk-lore, etc.)**
 solar paradise, 141:45
 trinitarian symbol (Tertullian), 17:102
- SUNDAY**
 liturgy; early church, 110:13-15
- SUNNITE-SAAFITES**
 devil-worship, 21:94
- SUPERNATURAL**
 (see also OCCULT SCIENCES; PROPHECY; PSYCHICAL RESEARCH)
 Church's attitude toward phenomena, 36:81
 confusion with the natural, 23:60
 developing of nature, 23:61
 divine causality, 23:57
 marriage and, 54:32
 miracles and natural causes, 46:64
 parapsychology and, 36:16, 73
 psychical research, beyond the range of, 36:106
 religious value of parapsychology, 36:139
- SUPERNATURAL LIFE (see GRACE; SPIRITUAL LIFE)**
- SUPERNATURAL VALUE (see MERIT)**
- SUPERSTITION**
 (see also MAGIC)
 fears of primitive peoples, 46:12
 parapsychology and, 36:80
 witchcraft in the 15th century, 21:95

SUPPLICES

canon prayer; the epiclesis, 110:100-105
culmination of the offering, 110:102

SUPPLY AND DEMAND

standard of living, 59:101

SUPRA QUAE PROPITIO

text and commentary, 110:99-100

SURIN, JEAN JOSEPH, 1600-1665

religious thought, 41:108-109

SURPLUS PRODUCTS

community of goods, 59:89

SUSA (Western Asia)

monuments of, 141:73

SUTTER, P.

on cases of possession, 21:103

SWINDLERS AND SWINDLING

paranormal phenomena, 36:68-70

SYLLABUS, The

mentioned, 81:89

SYLLOGISM

theological reasoning, 2:67, 69-70

SYLVESTER (fore-name) (see SILVESTER)

SYMBOLS; SYMBOLISM

(see also BIBLE: symbolism; HORN)

Christian use of, 2:84

collective fertility, 2:83

column, 16:87

fire, 16:81

God's plan in history, 2:85

God's power, 16:103

incensing, 110:68

inward worship, 16:60

living water, 17:73

marriage and the Church, 54:87

Nineveh, 65:87

the oriental mind, 141:90

pyramids, 141:51

representations of Ahriman, 141:137

sacramental signs, 2:84

in Semitic languages, 60:50

Tertullian on the Trinity, 17:101-102

water mixed with wine (Offertory),
110:66

SYMMACHUS

Greek version of the Bible, 63:25

SYMMACHUS, SAINT, POPE, d. 514

the *Gloria*, 110:40

SYMPATHY

mercy and, 16:89

SYNODS (see COUNCILS AND SYNODS)

TABERNACLES, THE FEAST OF

description; and Christ, 6:83-84

rite, 108:56

TABOO

Old Testament precepts, 65:41-42

TACITUS, CORNELIUS

mentioned, 63:9

TAINÉ, HIPPOLYTE ADOLPHE,

1828-1893

on authority, 6:72

on Christian civilization, 107:101-102

hypothesis of evolution, 107:99

TANCHELM OF BRABANT: 136:59

TANGALOA (GOD)

creation myth, 29:20

TANNER, ADAM, S. J., 1572-1632

on witchcraft, 21:96

TARSICIUS, SAINT (3d century)

martyred acolyte, 53:74

TARGUM

origin of, 63:23

TARSUS: and Nazareth, 70:11

TATIAN (2nd century)

apologist, 107:25

Gospel-narrative and, 60:86

mentioned, 81:13

TAULER, JOHANNES, d. 1361

Institutions (Peter Canisius), 41:19

TAX

re-distribution of wealth, 59:103

TE DECET LAUS

mentioned, 110:39

TE DEUM

the *Benedictus* and, 110:81

Church's use of the, 17:97

mentioned, 110:40

TE IGITUR

canon prayer; English text, 110:82

TEACHERS

good and bad; freedom aspect, 6:48

TEACHING OF THE TWELVE

APOSTLES (see DIDACHE)

TECHNOLOGY

man-made products and, 59:99

TECHNOLOGY AND RELIGION

modern humanism, 21:116

moral weakening (Guardini), 17:147-148

TEILHARD DE CHARDIN, PIERRE,

S. J., 1881-1955

on anthropogeny, 29:140-141

apologetics: method of evolutionary

convergence, 107:109-115

the biosphere, 30:101

on creation, 29:117

on evil, 15:109, 111; 20:25

on evolution, 29:130

on the human mind, 30:129

man as spirit, 30:120-122

on orthogenesis, 30:84

on primates, 29:134-135

on religion and modern man, 6:67, 69

on the soul, 29:132

as theologian, 107:109n

on thought, 30:130

universalism, 88:95

TELEIOSIS (the word), 53:111

TELEKINESIS

definition of, 36:21, 101

TELEOLOGY

(see also PROVIDENCE, DIVINE)

Aristotle's theodicy, 29:55

aspiration for the infinite, 15:49

- THEOLOGY** contd
- transference, 2:58
 - monastic, 2:107-109
 - moral (see **MORAL THEOLOGY**)
 - mystery and, 2:38-47
 - mystical (see **MYSTICISM**)
 - mystical and technical, 2:33
 - necessity in the community, 2:124
 - other cultures and, 2:111
 - Pius X on, 6:106
 - popular attitude, 2:13
 - "positive," 2:115
 - "positive" and "speculative," 2:118-119
 - positive-scholastic distinction, 2:118
 - practical application (Augustine), 39:62
 - practical applications, 2:14-18
 - prayer and adoration, 2:41
 - Protestant (see **PROTESTANTISM**)
 - purpose, 23:50
 - reason and faith, 2:35
 - reason and the Fathers, 39:26
 - reasoning
 - (see also **THEOLOGAINS**)
 - reasoning, modes of, 2:63-78
 - sacred science, 2:88-93
 - as science, 2:18-22
 - speculations; speculative, 2:37, 45
 - spiritual role, 2:33
 - symbolist basis, 2:86-87
 - systems, 2:20, 100-113
 - technical language, 2:54
 - theodicy and, 2:25-28
 - "theologism," 2:57
 - theoretical and practical, 2:116
 - understanding the faith, 2:14
 - unifying work of, 20:81
 - "wisdom," 2:119-120
- THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY**
- metaphysics and theologians, 2:93
 - methods; value of scholasticism, 39:117
 - warning (Gregory IX), 2:47
- THEOLOGY AND SCIENCE** (see **SCIENCE AND RELIGION**)
- THEOPHANIES**
- "Angel of Yahweh," 17:19-20
 - cloud as sign of presence, 17:26-27
 - in Genesis, 16:29-30
 - God speaks (O. T.), 17:26
 - logos doctrine, 17:70
 - Old Testament references, 17:25-27
 - omnipotence revealed, 16:108
- THEOPHILUS**, Patriarch (Abp of Alexandria, d. 412)
- Origenism, 39:93
- THEOPHILUS**, SAINT (Bp of Antioch, 2nd century)
- apologist, 107:26
 - mentioned, 17:21
- THERESA OF THE CHILD JESUS**, SAINT, 1873-1897
- conversion of unbelievers, 107:122
 - health and holiness, 46:65
 - patron of the missions, 46:107
 - spirituality of grace, 23:157-158
 - Story of a soul*, 46:119
- THERESE OF LISIEUX**, SAINT (see **THERESA OF THE CHILD JESUS**, SAINT)
- THESSALONIANS**, EPISTLES TO
- earliest N. T. writings, 70:38
 - introduction, 70:35
- THESSALONIANS**, 1st EPISTLE TO THE
- references
 - 1 Thes 2.6-8--17:154
 - 1 Thes 4.14-17--70:44
 - 1 Thes 4.17--70:41
 - 1 Thes 5.4-8--70:48
 - 1 Thes 5.9-10--70:41
- THESSALONIANS**, 2nd EPISTLE TO THE
- references
 - 2 Thes 1.6--17:59
 - 2 Thes 1.10--70:42
- THETIS**: Homer's cosmogony, 29:30
- THIBAUDET**, ALBERT, 1874-1936
- on Renan, 63:58
- THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES** (see **CHURCH OF ENGLAND**)
- THOMAS**, SAINT, APOSTLE
- mentioned, 6:78
- THOMAS AQUINAS**, SAINT, 1225?-1274
- apologetics
 - Summa contra Gentiles*, 107:46
 - Augustine and, 39:121
 - Augustine on the Trinity, 17:115
 - Bible
 - biblical exegesis, 63:37-38
 - on biblical inspiration, 60:40
 - literal sense, value of, 63:39
 - on literary speech in the Bible, 60:51
 - canonization of, 2:111
 - on Catholicity, 88:12
 - causality (theory)
 - an efficient cause, 15:59
 - contemporary opposition, 2:123
 - cosmology
 - "eternal world," 15:53
 - on episcopacy, 53:35-38
 - Eucharist; effects, 6:104
 - evil, problem of, 20:71-77
 - on grace, 23:23-24
 - the Holy Spirit; spiration, 17:131
 - on the imitation of Christ, 17:144
 - influence
 - religious thought, modern period, 6:62
 - marriage, purpose of, 54:37
 - mentioned, 15:24
 - metaphysics
 - on contingency, 15:63
 - on the reasons of things, 15:116

- methodology: *reductio*, 2:74
 miracles (theory)
 on miracles and faith, 60:65
 natural theology
 Aristotle's God, 29:54
 "hypothesis of God," 15:50
 knowledge of God, 15:85
 the ontological argument, 15:47
 the prime mover, 15:58
 proofs for God's existence, 6:13-14
 pure act, 15:56-57
 "viae," 15:11
 on perfection in rational creatures, 17:149
 on personality, 17:136
 philosophy
 Aristotle: the philosopher, 29:53
 prayer of thanksgiving, 110:134
 prayer (theory)
 on the intercession of saints, 46:107
 on property, 59:95-96
 on prudence, 2:59
 psychology
 on dreams and diagnosis, 36:123
 on greatness of soul, 32:69
 sacraments
 power by consecration, 53:44
 on salvation and the Mass, 110:137
 scholastic method, 2:62
 sin (theory)
 sin and Adam and Eve, 21:24
 on the spiritual life, 2:121
Summa theologica
 conspectus, 2:101
 foundation, 2:47
 organization, 2:81
 suspected by contemporaries, 2:110
 theodicy (see *subdivision* "Natural theology")
 theology
 Bible and, 60:108
 on symbolism, 2:85-86
 on the Trinity, 17:126
 THOMAS MORE, SAINT, 1478-1535
 canonization; miracles, 46:90n
 example of holiness, 46:45-48
 THOMISM
 canon law on teaching, 2:111
 living organism (Maritain), 2:104
 particularist? 88:65-66
 privileged status, 2:112
 THOUGHT AND THINKING
 (see also ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS; PERCEPTION)
 accidental nature of, 17:128-129
 creation of, 15:92
 life contradicts mechanism, 15:72-73
 man as "thinking microbe," 29:127
 organic, physiological relations, 32:66-68
 physical chemistry of mental activity, 32:25-27
 reflexes and reflection, 30:111
 Vedic hymn, 144:20
 THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE (see TELEPATHY)
 THE THREE CHAPTERS, 136:48
 THRIFT
 foresight, 59:78-84
 THUERIS, goddess, 141:21
 THURIAN, MAX
 on celibacy, 53:94
 TIAMAT (GOD)
 Babylonian cosmogony, 29:25
 the *Enuma elish*, 141:99
 TILLICH, PAUL, 1886-
 Barth and, 137:89
 TIME
 angels and, 21:15
 Christianity and other religions, 6:98
 duration and creation, 15:103
 "eternal world," and God's existence, 15:53
 offering of, 16:124
 theories of, and precognition, 36:123
 Zervanism, 141:146-149
 TIME AND SPACE (see SPACE AND TIME)
 TIMOTHY, SAINT, 1st century
 imposition of hands, 53:27
 TIMOTHY, 1st EPISTLE TO
 references
 1 Tm 2.1-5—88:19
 1 Tm 2.4—6:50, 105n
 1 Tm 3.2—53:96
 1 Tm 3.8-13—53:62
 1 Tm 3.9—110:91
 1 Tm 3.16—17:60; 70:136
 TIRYNS
 historical investigation of, 60:56
 TISSERANT, EUGENE, CARDINAL, 1884-
 on the Hexapla, 63:25
 quoted, 63:73
 TISSUES
 chemical analysis, 32:15
 TITHES
 aneth, 60:46
 TITUS, EPISTLE TO
 references
 Ti 2.13-14—17:62
 TIZANE, EMILE
 on poltergeists, 36:106
 TOBIAS, BOOK OF
 ancestral tradition in, 65:16
 evil, theory of, 20:43-44
 references
 Tb 8.3—21:78
 Tb 13.4—88:30
 virtues of the Pharisees, 63:108

- TOCQUET, ROBERT**
 on ectoplasm, 36:107
 occultism exposed by, 36:67
 on Yoga, 36:109
- TOMBS**
 (see also CATACOMBS)
 cultus of the martyrs, 46:76-77
 Egypt
 bas-relief, decoration, sculpture, 141:50
 layout, 141:49
 mastabas of the Old Empire, 141:50
 syncretism of the Theban tomb, 141:53
 Theban Hypogea, 141:52
 theological syncretism, 141:47
 Phoenician, 141:75
 Ra's Shamra, 141:77
 Roman graves and churches, 46:97
 at Ur, 141:87
- TONDRIAU, JULIEN**
 on typology, 36:102
 on Yoga, 36:109
- TONQUEDEC, JOSEPH DE, S. J., 1866-**
 criticism of J. Rhine, 36:78
 on diabolical manifestations, 36:94
 mentioned, 36:55
 on miracles and psi-phenomena, 36:73
- TONSURE**
 crown of St. Peter, 53:84
 history and rite, 53:85
 minor orders and, 53:86
 monastic, 53:84
 pagan custom, 53:83
- TOOLS**
 man as "homo faber," 32:61
 paleontology and, 29:73, 79, 80
- TORE: Pygmy Supreme Being, 29:17**
- TOWER OF BABEL (see BABEL, TOWER OF)**
- TRACT(S)**
 description, 110:55
- TRADITIO SYMBOLI**
 scrutiny in the catechumenate, 21:71
- TRADITION**
 entrusted to the Church, 6:92
 guidance in understanding the Bible, 60:93
 "living Bible," 60:116
 Luther and the Bible, 60:11
 meaning of, 29:113
 meaning: Scripture and Church, 60:92
 oral (see ORAL TRADITION)
 Protestant rejection of, 63:44
 rule of faith, 17:98n
 theological development of Ancient Egypt, 141:58-59
- TRADUCIANISM**
 the soul and, 29:132
- TRANCE**
 description; mediums, 36:119
 precognition in, 36:123
 "screen" used in attaining, 36:120
- TRANSCENDENCE**
 de Broglie's apologetics, 107:98-102
 dialectic, 2:72
 evolutionary philosophy, 30:122-128
 the first cause, 15:59
 knowledge, possibility of, 15:34-40
 Marxism and history, 6:102
- TRANSCENDENCE OF GOD**
 Abraham and Moses, 6:21
 analogy and, 15:85-86
 comparative religions, 141:153
 explanation of the universe, 15:91
 holiness, 16:135
 logic of, and pantheism, 15:90-92
 meaning of, 15:89
 pantheism and, 15:88
 problem of God's nature, 15:78-79
 requirements of, 15:92
 worship, 16:10-11
- TRANSFIGURATION OF CHRIST**
 (see JESUS CHRIST: transfiguration)
- TRANSFORMISM (see EVOLUTION)**
- TRANSLATORS**
 traitors, 36:7
- TRANSMIGRATION**
 man as object or as a history, 29:65
- TRANSUBSTANTIATION**
 (see also EUCHARIST; MASS)
 commingling particle of host with wine, 110:118
 the epiklesis and, 110:105
 false doctrine concerning time, 110:93
 participation in, 110:92
Quam oblationem prayer, 110:89
 sign of God's efficacy, 16:119
 whole anaphora as indivisible, 110:98
- TRAPPISTS**
 mentioned, 6:90
- TRENT, COUNCIL OF, 1545-1563**
 on biblical inspiration, 60:39
 canon of the Bible, 60:31, 35
 on the fall of man, 21:28
 on miracles, 60:63
 on the Missal, 110:27
 on original sin, 29:137
 the papacy and, 81:81
 popes of the Tridentine period, 81:81-82
 on reading the Bible, 60:11
 true reform, 81:81
- TRINITY**
 (see also GOD; GOD: personality; HOLY SPIRIT)
 better understanding of, 17:8
 biblical teaching
 Annunciation; first indication to Mary, 17:33
 baptism in name of, 17:35-36
 baptism of Jesus, 17:34-35
 the Father in St. Paul, 17:48-52
 John's revelation, 17:67-76

- Old Testament; gradual revelation, 17:15-28
 Old Testament preparation for, 17:13
 O. T. texts applied, 17:27
 Paul's epistles, 17:46-66
 progression in John 14-16, 17:73-75
 progressive revelation of each
 Person, 17:36-45
 salvation and (St. Paul), 17:65-66
 synoptic gospels, 17:29-45
 work of each person (St. Paul), 17:64
 bibliography, 17:156
 catholicity, 88:46
 central mystery of our faith, 6:73
 Christian life, 70:89-90
 Christian unity; faith, 17:9
 Christianity and other religions, 17:8-9
 the Church's mission, 88:22
 cultus
 eternal life and, 17:10
 piety of the Fathers, 39:104
 distinctive Christian mystery, 17:9
 divine persons, 17:48
 doxology at end of the canon, 110:110-111
 "ecstatic" relationship, 17:138
 examination of conscience, 17:7
 faith in, 70:109
 faith in, summary of, 6:142
 the Father, and revelation, 17:139-140
 the Father as principle, 17:121
 the Father as unbegotten, 17:127-128
 the Father in the, 17:127
 the Father is never "sent" 17:132
 the Father: pure gift of self, 17:139
 the Father revealed through the Spirit, 17:141
 feast of the (de Tuy), 17:97
 Hindu, 144:114
 history of doctrines
 (see also ADOPTIONISM; SABELLIANISM)
 Arianism and the Pneumatomachians, 17:104-115
 Athanasius, 39:70
 Athanasius and Arianism, 39:46
 Augustine's treatise, 39:39, 50-51, 97, 105-106
 Basil the Great, 39:47-48
 Bérulle, 41:72
 Christ's mission, 17:29
 circumcession, 17:120
 cultures and development, 17:117-118
 degrees in God (Tertullian), 17:101-103
 Greek Catholic theology, 17:119-125
 heresies and their refutation (charts), 17:79-80
 heresies; early church, 136:16-17
 Hilary of Poitiers, 39:49
 hypostasis, 17:112
 Ignatius of Antioch, 17:85
 Irenaeus, 17:87-89
 Jewish religious climate, 17:81
 Mambre, vision of, 17:26
 modalism, 39:33
 oldest known hymn to, 17:96
 Origen, 39:69
 perichoresis, 17:119
 Pneumatomachian heresy, 17:109-113
 prayers, doxologies, hymns, 17:94-97
 "rank" in (St. Justin), 17:86
 rejection of distinction of persons; chart, 17:80
 rejection of equality of persons; chart, 17:80
 revelation (Gregory Nazianzen), 17:27-28
 2nd century, 17:81-97
 terminology; Basil the Great, 17:112
 Tertullian, 39:45
 Tertullian against Praxeas, 17:100-103
 total rejection; chart, 17:79
 what is the Trinity (Piault), 17:7-156
 imitation of, 17:153-155
 incommunicability of each person, 17:138
 individuality in the, 46:69
 indwelling (see MYSTICAL UNION)
 joy in giving, 17:155-156
 know by faith, 23:51
 knowledge of, through the Spirit, 17:11
 in liturgical prayers, 108:117-118
 love in the, 108:119
 man in the image of God, 17:146-149
 mystery not only for scholars, 17:7
 mystery of eternal relationships, 17:133
 mystery of holiness in, 46:19
 mystery of personality, 17:136
 pagan religions and, 17:8
 Plato's idea of God and, 29:46
 prayer of St. Metrophanes, 88:78
 prayers of the Mass (ordinary), 17:97
 procession
 Augustine on, 17:124
 the Father as principle, 17:126-127
 Father, Son, Spirit, 17:121-122
 Filioque controversy, 17:124-125
 love: the Holy Spirit, 17:130
 possibility of, 17:120-121
 relationship in God, 17:121
 think of God in our image, 6:73
 the Thought and its Utterance, 17:128-129
 what in God proceeds? 17:126
 profession of faith: creeds, 17:93
 "relation" in, 17:133-134
 relationship in God is God, 17:135
 relative distinctions, 23:52
 the Son, he who receives with humility, 17:142
 the Son, the High Priest, 17:143
 symbolism (Tertullian), 17:101-102

- TRINITY contd
 trinity of equals, 17:142
 unity and trinity, 17:100-101
 wisdom and (Augustine), 39:76
 the word; antiquity, 107:27
 work of salvation, 6:124
- TRIONFO, AGOSTINO, 1243-1328
 on temporal power, 81:66
- TRONSON, LOUIS, 1622-1700
 spiritual psychologism, 41:123
- TROPEs
 example of farcing, 110:38n
 farced Kyrie; words added, 110:38
- TRUST IN GOD
 (see also FAITH)
 Christian attitude, 59:12-13
 material providence, 59:82
- TRUTH
 (see also AGNOSTICISM; REALITY;
 SKEPTICISM)
 Chesterton on, 6:70
 element of, in all errors, 6:118
 eternal truths and God's existence, 15:68
 the premature as false, 81:103
 science and metaphysics, 30:110
 science and religion, 36:79n
 scientific hypothesis, 30:13
 spirit and life, 44:17
 subsistent truth, argument for, 15:68-69
 theological systems and, 2:103
 ultimate evidence, 2:89
 the Veda, 144:12
- TRYPHON
 Justin and, 17:85
- TUDALIA IV (Hitite King)
 mentioned, 141:72
- TWELFTH NIGHT (see EPIPHANY)
- TWELVE APOSTLES (see APOSTLES)
- TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL
 leaders, names for the, 65:9
 organization; Moses, 65:8-9
 the twelve apostles and, 53:23
- TYPOLOGY (THEOLOGY)
 (see also JESUS CHRIST: typology)
 biblical authors and historical
 events, 63:38
 historical symbolism, 2:85
- TYPTOLOGY
 all trickery, 36:102
- TYRRELL, GEORGE NUGENT MERLE
 mentioned, 36:39
- TYRRELL, GEORGE, S. J., 1861-1909
 modernist, 63:63
- ULRIC, SAINT (Bp of Augsburg,
 890-973)
 first canonized saint, 46:87
- UNBELIEF (see SKEPTICISM)
- UNDE ET MEMORES
 history and commentary, 110:94-99
- UNDERSTANDING
 as "movement," 15:57-58
- UNESCO
 Mgr. Roncalli and, 81:130
- UNION WITH CHRIST (see MYSTICAL
 UNION)
- UNITARIANISM
 covenant theology, 137:71-72
- UNITED STATES
 history, colonial period
 Protestant churches, 137:112
 the Puritans, 137:18
 history, 18th century
 revivalism, 137:64-66
 munificence of Catholics, 59:119
 southern fundamentalism, 137:114
- UNITY IN THE UNIVERSE (see
 UNIVERSE)
- UNITY OF GOD (see GOD: unity)
- UNITY OF THE CHURCH
 Antiochene dispute, 81:26
 biblical teaching
 the Spirit and (Paul), 108:104-116
 biblical texts; apologetics, 107:93
 Christ's prayer for, 81:37
 Feltn (Cardinal) on, 137:136
 hierarchic center, 39:99
 orthodoxy; the Byzantine Church, 39:102
 the papacy and, 81:109
 papal primacy essential, 81:114
 the pope as personification of, 81:124-125
 principal mark, 136:9
 psychological cohesion, 137:48
 Roman primacy; early Church, 81:51
 Roman primacy (St. Cyprian), 81:47
 triple unity, 136:72
- UNIVERSAL CONSENT (see CONSENT,
 COMMON)
- UNIVERSAL HISTORY (see WORLD
 HISTORY)
- UNIVERSALISM (see CATHOLICITY)
- UNIVERSE
 (see also COSMOGONY; CREATION)
 chance and, 15:75
 contingent beings in, 15:62-63
 demiurge as guiding intelligence,
 15:74-75
 dimensions; conception, 20:117
 evolution and order in, 15:77-78
 expanding, 20:118; 30:19
 God revealed in the, 6:19
 harmony and chance, 30:34
 harmony of the whole, 15:61
 Hindu philosophy, 144:46
 intelligence as cause of harmony, 15:72
 man and the unity of, 15:74
 man as meaning of, 15:17
 man the end of, 6:104
 "mass of consciousness," 30:122
 material and spiritual interdependence,
 21:21
 order and disorder in, 15:72
 order; cause, 15:50-51

- order in the, 15:16
- physical unity of, 21:12
- science and first principles, 15:55-56
- science and infinity, 15:80-81
- spectrography, 30:19
- stability, 16:127
- steady-state theory, 30:20
- Stoic concept: the Logos, 29:57
- the Stoic *pleroma*, 70:123-124
- transcendence and explanation of, 15:91
- unity and order in, 15:71-72
- unity, denial of, 15:72-73
- unity in elements and in laws, 21:13
- the Upanishads, 144:29-30
- world order; Plato, 141:153
- UNPARDONABLE SIN (see SIN AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT)
- UPANISHADS
 - consciousness, 144:31
 - cosmogony in, 29:28
 - Hindu philosophy, 29:61
 - metaphysics, 144:25
 - the universe, 144:29-30
- UR: excavations; floods, 141:104
- URARTU; historical note, 141:72
- URBAN II, POPE, *d.* 1099
 - crusades, 81:70
- URBAN VI, POPE, *d.* 1389
 - pontificate of, 81:68
- URBAN VIII, POPE, 1568-1644
 - legislation on canonization, 46:88
 - the Missal, 110:28
 - on sorcery, 21:95
- UREA: chemical analysis, 32:16
- URUKAGINA: Sumerian reformer, 141:101
- USUARD, *d.* ca. 875
 - martyrology of, 46:94, 95
- UTOPIAS
 - social thought, 59:39
- VAISNAVISM: Hindu sect, 144:96-101
- VALENCE, MARIE DE (see TEYSSONNIER, MARIE)
- VALENTINE (2nd century gnostic)
 - excommunicated, 136:14
 - mentioned, 17:82
- VALERY, PAUL, 1871-1945
 - on western civilization, 60:8
- VALUE(S)
 - chance and cosmology, 15:76
 - dangers to virtue, 59:85
 - man and animal, 59:20
 - materialism, 59:125
- VARAGNAC, ANDRE
 - on prehistory, 29:77-78
- VARIATION (BIOLOGY)
 - correlation of forms, 32:38
 - mutation theory (de Vries), 30:72-73
 - structural modification, 32:37
 - unit of evolution, 30:91
- VARUNA
 - patron of sovereignty, 141:137
- VATICAN CITY
 - sovereign state, 81:103-104
 - the universal Church, 81:122
- VATICAN COUNCIL, 1869-1870
 - apologetics; new forms, 107:96
 - on biblical inspiration, 60:39
 - canon of the Bible, 60:31
 - on the creation, 21:8-9, 29:118-119
 - credibility of the Church, 107:75
 - definition of faith; commentary, 6:130-136
 - on episcopacy; excerpt, 81:112
 - on faith, 107:74
 - on faith and certitude, 6:127
 - on papal jurisdiction, 81:113
 - papal primacy, 81:111, 113
 - Pastor aeternus (constitution), 81:110-111
 - spiritual sovereignty of the papacy, 81:119
 - temporal and spiritual authority, 81:90
 - temporal power of the papacy, 81:119
- VAUDOIS, 136:59-61
- VAUGHAN, HENRY, 1622-1695
 - mysticism, 41:141
- YAYU: god of Iran, 141:138
- VEDANTA
 - commentators, 144:54
 - Hindu philosophy, 144:53-57
- VEDAS
 - (see also UPANISHADS)
 - ancient texts, 144:14
 - Atharvaveda, 144:21
 - Brahmanas, 144:15, 24-32
 - cosmogony in, 29:28
 - holy knowledge, 144:10
 - hymn to goddess Earth, 144:22
 - hymns (translations), 144:16-19
 - knowledge as secret, 144:11
 - the Rigveda, 144:15-19
 - Samaveda, 144:21
 - Sri Aurobinda on, 144:11-13
 - the texts, 144:14-23
 - world of mysteries, 144:12
 - Yajurveda, 144:19-21
- VENIAL SIN (see SIN, VENIAL)
- VERNAZZA, BATTISTA, 1497-1587
 - mysticism, 41:54
- VERTEBRATES: classification, 30:52-53
- VIALLETON, L.
 - biological classification, 30:44
- VIATICUM
 - history of the Mass; the fraction, 110:120
- VICE(S)
 - continuous conflict, 46:21
 - holiness opposed to (St. Paul), 46:10
 - Paul's disgust with, 70:95
- VICTIM(S)
 - Christ in the Mass, 110:97
 - ourselves offered as, 110:73

- VICTOR I, SAINT, Pope, d. ca. 198
 the Apostolic See, 39:32
 Easter controversy, 81:43-44
 Montanism and, 39:68
- VICTOR II, POPE, d. 1057
 mentioned, 81:62
- VICTORINES
 foundation of, 63:35n
- VIGNY, ALFRED VICTOR, Comte DE,
 1797-1863
 mentioned, 21:20
- VINCENNES, ASSEMBLY OF, 1329
 mentioned, 81:67
- VINCENT DE PAUL, SAINT, 1576?-1660
 Christ, aspect of, 46:105
 contemplation and, 46:62
 example of holiness, 46:48-52
 spiritual life, 39:119
 work and health, 46:65
- VINCENT OF LERINS, SAINT
 (5th century)
 on authority of the Fathers, 39:20
 mentioned, 17:98n
- VINCENTIANS
 foundation of, 46:51
- VIRGIN BIRTH
 (see also MARY, B. V.: virginity)
 work of the Holy Spirit, 17:43
 Zoroastrianism, 141:145
- VIRGIN MARY, BLESSED (see MARY,
 BLESSED VIRGIN)
- VIRGINITY
 Ambrose, writings of, 39:37, 73
 eschatological value, 70:70
 freedom for work, 70:71
 heresies, 4th century, 136:33-34
 Jews and childlessness, 17:32n
 Luther on, 137:38
 marriage and
 Paul's teaching, 70:68
 Passion of St. Cecily, 46:111
 Pius XII on, 53:95
 union with Christ, 70:70
- VIRGINS
 elite in the early Church, 39:81
- VIRTUE
 dangers, 59:85
 example of Christ (Clement of Rome),
 39:31
 happiness and; Ecclesiastes, 60:81
 health and, 32:86; 59:77-78
 material destitution and, 59:65
 potency and act, 20:73
 right to, 59:84-86
 social organization, 59:85
 word; etymology, 6:130
- VIRTUES
 (see also names of virtues and vices,
 e. g., HUMILITY; JUSTICE; PRIDE,
 etc.)
 of deacons, 53:62-64
 medieval and modern, 136:129-130
 natural, 23:95, 108
- VIRTUES, MORAL
 grace essential, 23:108
 slow progress, 23:111
 theological science, 2:59
- VIRTUES, THEOLOGICAL
 (see also FAITH; HOPE; LOVE)
 angelic counterparts, 21:15
 beatific vision, 23:88
 Christian wisdom, 39:26, 28
 essential in Christian perfection, 39:117
 presence of God; perfection, 39:76
 sacrifice of Abraham, 16:28
 understanding, 2:66
 wisdom and, 39:119-120
- VISHTASP (King)
 Zoroaster and, 141:122-123
- VISIONS
 (see also APPARITIONS)
 holiness not indicated by, 36:84
- VISITATION, FEAST OF THE
 the church year, 108:38
- VITAL FORCE
 Bernard on causality, 32:52-53
 calories, 32:21
 origins, 32:36
 physics and energy, 32:20-21
- VITALISM
 criticism of (Bernard), 32:53-54
- VIVEKANANDA, 1863-1902
 Hindu sage, 144:125
- VIVES, JUAN LUIS, 1492-1540
 apologist, 107:47-48
- VOCABULARY
 exactness in theology, 17:113
- VOCATION
 of all creation, 17:143
 biblical man, 65:105
 community aspect of, 6:21
 love of God, 32:76
 mission and gifts for each person, 46:24
- VOHU MANA: Iranian religion, 141:162
- VOLTAIRE, FRANCOIS MARIE
 AROUET DE, 1694-1778
 biblical criticism, 63:53-56
 on causality, 15:39n
 free thought, 136:124
 mentioned, 81:85
- VOLUNTARISM (see WILL)
- VULGATE (see BIBLE: Latin)
- WARCOLLIER, RENE, 1876-
 on clairvoyants, 36:118
 mentioned, 36:27, 28
- WATER
 Dogon cosmogony, 29:21
 mixed with wine at Offertory; symbol,
 110:66
 religion in India, 144:119
 symbol of the spirit, 108:56
 trinitarian symbol (Tertullian), 17:102

WATER-DIVINING (see DIVINING-ROD)

WEALTH

(see also PROPERTY; RICH, The)
attachment corrupts, 59:50
Christian mistrust of, 59:64
Church history and the saints, 46:104
danger to virtue, 59:85
distribution of
 adequate subsistence for all,
 59:69-70
 duty of the rich, 59:97
 Pius XII on, 59:115-116
 taxes, 59:103
family, 59:48
intelligence and, 59:8
modern economics, 59:36
renunciation, 59:23
rich monasteries, 59:61
service of God, 59:28
social phenomenon, 59:47
Thomas Aquinas on, 59:96
trusting in riches, 59:27
worship of money, 59:27

WEIL, SIMONE, 1909-1943

 on mystics, 6:96

WEISMANN, AUGUST, 1834-1914

 on evolution, 30:71

WEISS, JOHANNES, 1863-1914

 mentioned, 63:62, 63

WESLEY, JOHN, 1703-1795

 Methodism, 136:98

 mysticism, 41:141

 religion, 137:62-63

 unity of the Church, 137:55

WEST AND EAST (see EAST AND WEST)

WESTERN CIVILIZATION (see
 CIVILIZATION, OCCIDENTAL)

WHITEFIELD, GEORGE, 1714-1770

 revivalism, 137:65

 Methodism, 136:98

WHITMAN, WALT, 1819-1892

 universalism, 88:92

WIDOWS

 official institution, 53:100-101

WIER, JOHANN, 1515-1588

 on witchcraft, 21:96

WILL

 Blondel's philosophy, 107:105

 dialectic of human action, 2:72-73

 faith and, 6:16

 human endowment, 23:32-38

 intellect and the good, 23:34

 motive, 23:79

 movement toward God (Blondel), 15:19

 psi-phenomena and, 36:102n

 right ordering of life, 23:96

 voluntarism

 Francis de Sales, 41:65

WILL OF GOD (see GOD: will)

WILLIAM DE LA MARE, O.F.M., fl. 1280

 biblical glossary, 63:39

WINE

 Manichean heresy, 110:99

WISDOM

 ascent toward God (Augustine), 39:120
 biblical references; the trinity,
 17:20-21

 as Christian synthesis, 39:26

 Christian wisdom, 39:25

 Christianity and philosophy, 70:61

 controversial subject (O. T.), 65:39

 Corinthian thought, 70:56

 development, 2:120

 effects; Augustine on, 39:76

 Greek vs Christian thought, 17:53

 happiness, 20:47

 the Infanta's song (Prov. 8.22-31), 65:41

 intimacy with God; patristic

 teaching, 39:15

 mystical union (Athanasius), 39:70-71

 name of Christ, 17:52-55

 philosophy and the Bible, 60:108

 satanism and, 21:88

 schools of the Old Testament, 65:38

 Son of God as, 29:112

 theological virtues and, 39:119-120

 theology as wisdom, 2:119-120

 thought and action, 39:28

 the Trinity and (Augustine), 39:76

 twofold concept (Augustine), 39:119

 union with God (Augustine), 39:51

WISDOM, BOOK OF

 evil and suffering, 20:45-47

 future life in, 65:101

 introduction; content, 63:108-109

 references

 Wis 2.11-18--17:16

 Wis 2.24--29:106

 Wis 8.1--17:54

 Wis 13.3-5--17:54

 Wis 18.14-16--17:22, 71

 spirit of Wisdom in; references, 17:21

 vocabulary of Alexandrian philosophers,
 60:59

WISDOM LITERATURE (O. T.)

 authorship, dates, etc., 63:101

 books included in, 63:101

 conduct of life in, 65:40

 didactic poetry, 65:40

 introduction, 60:81

 literary and historical criticism,

 63:101-106

WITCHCRAFT

 history, 17th century, 21:96

 hysteria and, 36:63

 Luciferians and, 21:93

 superstition in the 15th century, 21:95

WITNESSES

 New Testament usage, 53:17-18

WIVES (see HUSBAND AND WIFE)

WOHLER, FRIEDRICH

 biochemistry, 32:18

- WOMAN**
 creation of; allegory, 63:105
 creation of (Genesis), 29:99
 holiness, 44:135
- WORD, The**
 biblical references, 17:22
- WORD (LOGOS DOCTRINE)** (see LOGOS)
- WORDS**
 Mesopotamian thought, 141:90
- WORK**
 absorbed in, 59:9
 biblical teaching (O. T.), 65:13
 dignity of man, 59:113
 health and holiness, 46:65
 offering of time, 16:124
 Paul's teaching, 70:47
 worship, 16:123
- WORKS OF MERCY, CORPORAL**
 sufferings of others; charity,
 20:134-135
 Vincent de Paul's example, 46:49
- WORLD**
 biblical usage of the word, 21:54
 God set apart from the profane, 46:13
 love of the, 6:143
 meaning; in religion, 21:88
 "mystical body" of Satan, 21:89
 realm of Satan, 21:54
- WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES**
 ambiguity, 137:126
 Catholic Church, 137:125
 commissions, 137:122
 congresses, 137:121
 ecumenical movement, 137:120-132
 foundation, 136:136
 International Missionary Council,
 137:122, 126-127
 liberty of each Church, 137:123
 Lutheran World Federation, 137:129
 Orthodox Churches, 137:123-124
 principles, 137:125
 purpose, 137:122
 the second assembly; statistics, 136:138
 serve the Churches, 137:132
 two-fold movement, 137:128
- WORLD HISTORY**
 great men and Satan, 21:41
 John's Prologue as summary, 6:139-142
 Paul's view, 70:39
 Providence and, 60:62
 Satan, Adam, and Christ, 21:34
 Satan and Christ; struggle, 21:86
 satanism in, 21:89
 the two cities, 21:53
- WORLD WAR, 1914-1918**
 Pius X and, 81:98
 pontificate of Benedict XV, 81:99-101
- WORLDLINESS**
 half-hearted Christians, 46:55
- WORLDS, PLURALITY OF** (see PLURALITY OF WORLDS)
- WORMS, CONCORDAT OF** (see CONCORDAT: Worms, 1122)
- WORSHIP**
 (see also ADORATION; IDOLATRY; LITURGY; SACRIFICE)
 biblical teaching
 prophets on, 6:25
 Cain and Abel, 16:17
 Calvinist austerity, 137:42
 canon law on, 108:13
 contemplation and, 16:12
 creature and Creator, 16:10
 the crucifixion as, 16:52-72
 externals (see RITES AND CEREMONIES)
 filial, 16:25
 filial confidence, 16:122
 free homage, 20:93
 intention in sacrifice, 16:38
 interior and external, 108:15, 17
 inward act, 16:38-39
 inward; symbol, 16:60
 John Chrysostom on, 39:59
 liturgy of the body, 70:66
 majesty and nothingness, 16:66
 nothing in the presence of God, 16:45
 personal offering, 39:123
 recognition of dependence, 16:7
 in spirit and in truth, 16:57
 total, 16:40
 union with Christ crucified, 16:118
 universal priesthood, 53:109
 vocation of the redeemed, 17:51-52
 work and, 16:123
- WRITING**
 (see also GRAPHOLOGY)
 minuscules, uncials, and papyri, 60:22
 scripts in biblical times, 60:19-20
- WRONGDOING** (see SIN)
- WUNDT, WILHELM MAX, 1832-1920**
 on mythology, 29:12
- WYCLIFFE (or Wyclif), JOHN, c. 1320-1384**
 Huss and, 136:67-69
 life of, 136:65
 teachings, 136:67
 theology, 137:24
 works, 136:66
- XIMENÉZ DE CISNEROS, FRANCISCO, Cardinal, 1436?-1517**
 reform in Spain, 81:80
- YAMA: Indo-European myth, 141:140**
- YASHTS** (see AVESTA)
- YASNA** (see AVESTA)
- YAZATA: Iranian gods, 141:134**
- YEAR, CHURCH** (see CHURCH YEAR)
- YIMA: Persian myth, 29:27; 141:140**
- YOGA**
 the Bhakti Yoga, 144:84
 bibliography, 36:109
 breath in, 144:79

- conjuring and, 36:109
 escape role of, 29:62
 the Hatha Yoga, 144:83
 Hindu asceticism, 36:108
 Hindu spirituality, 46:69
 insensitiveness to pain, 36:108
 the Jnana Yoga, 144:85
 the Laya Yoga, 144:84
 the Mantra Yoga, 144:83
 meaning: union, 144:50
 obstacles, 144:51-52
 paranormal powers, 36:108
 path to release, 144:79
 Pranayama, 144:81-82
 the Raja Yoga, 144:84
 stages of, 144:81-83
 state of samadhi, 144:80
 summary, 144:50-51
 suppression of earthly desire, 144:51
 Yogangas, 144:82
- YOM KIPPUR**
 antiquity of feast, 65:44
- YOUTH**
 (see also CHILDREN)
 morality, enthusiasm for, 6:114
- YVES DE PARIS, O. F. M. Cap.,**
 1590-1678
 humanism, 41:79
- ZACCHAEUS**
 tax collector, 59:29-30
- ZACHARIAS, BOOK OF**
 references
 Za 9.9---17:32; 65:8, 70
- ZAGROS (tribe):** Sumerians and, 141:83
- ZARATHUSHTRA (see ZOROASTER)**
- ZEND-AVESTA (see AVESTA)**
- ZENER, KARL EDWARD, 1903-**
 psychical research, 36:31
- ZERVANISM**
 dualism in, 141:163
 evil in, 141:159
 Iranian religion, 141:146-149
 Zoroastrianism and, 141:121
- ZEUS:** hymn of Cleanthes, 29:57
- ZIGGURATS**
 Elamite, 141:73
 religious significance, 141:106
 Tower of Babel and, 60:58
 types, 141:105
- ZINZENDORF, NICHOLAS VON,**
 1700-1760
 pietism, 137:59
- ZOOLOGY**
 classification
 of living things, 30:38-47
 phylum of vertebrates, 30:45
 vertebrates, 30:52-53
- ZOROASTER**
 beliefs concerning, 141:117
 biographical summary,
 141:122-123
 fire worship, 141:152
 the Fravashis, 141:142
 the future life, 141:125
 gathas in the Avesta, 141:127
 Gnosticism; origin, 141:153
 Iranian religion, 141:117
 names identified with, 141:118
 preaching preserved in the gathas, 141:123
 sacrifice, 141:123-124
 Shamanism, 141:160
 superstition, 141:118
 on a supreme god, 141:134
- ZOROASTRIANISM**
 (see also PARSEES)
 end of the world, 141:145-146
 Gnosticism and, 141:163
 gods as archangels, 141:138
 millennia in, 141:145
 Sassanian religion, 141:121
 Yasna 45, a summary, 141:129
- ZOSIMUS, SAINT POPE, d. 418**
 on merit, 23:121
 Pelagianism, 136:37
- ZUNDEL, MAURICE**
 on reading the Bible, 60:110
- ZWINGLI, ULRICH, 1484-1531**
 the eucharistic presence, 137:15
 life and teachings, 136:81-82
 the Reformation, 137:11
- ZYGABENUS, EUTHYMIUS (see**
EUTHYMIUS ZYGABENUS, fl. 1100)



The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia
of Catholicism

*The number of each volume indicates its place in
the over-all series and not the order of publication.*

**PART ONE: KNOWLEDGE AND
FAITH**

1. What Does Man Know?
2. Is Theology a Science?
3. The Meaning of Tradition
4. The Foundations of Faith
5. Do Dogmas Change?
6. What is Faith?
7. God's Word to Man
8. Myth or Mystery?
9. What is a Miracle?
10. Is There a Christian
Philosophy?
11. The Origins of Christian
Philosophy
12. Medieval Christian
Philosophy
13. The Basis of Belief
14. Christianity and Science
15. The God of Reason

PART TWO: THE BASIC TRUTHS

16. The Worship of God
17. What is the Trinity?
18. The Holy Spirit
19. The Creation
20. The Problem of Evil
21. Who is the Devil?
22. Freedom and Providence
23. The Theology of Grace
24. What is the Incarnation?
25. What is Redemption?
26. The Communion of Saints
27. Faith, Hope and Charity
28. Life After Death

**PART THREE: THE NATURE OF
MAN**

29. The Origins of Man
30. Evolution
31. What is Man?
32. What is Life?
33. Personal Responsibility
34. Man in His Environment
35. Man and Metaphysics
36. Psychological Phenomena

**PART FOUR: THE MEANS OF
REDEMPTION**

37. Prayer
38. The Nature of Mysticism
39. Spiritual Writers of the
Early Church
40. Spiritual Writers of the
Middle Ages
41. Post-Reformation Spirituality
42. Spiritual Writers in the
Modern Period
43. True and False Possession
44. Mary The Mother of God
45. The Devotion to Our Lady
46. What is a Saint?
47. What is an Angel?

**PART FIVE: THE LIFE OF
FAITH**

48. What is the Church?
49. What is a Sacrament?
50. Christian Initiation
51. Penance and Absolution

TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM

52. What is the Eucharist?
53. What is a Priest?
54. Christian Marriage
55. Death and the Christian
56. What is Christian Life?
57. The Enigma of the Stigmata
58. Christian Ethics
59. Christianity and Money

PART SIX: THE WORD OF GOD

60. What is the Bible?
61. The Promised Land
62. Biblical Archaeology
63. Biblical Criticism
64. God's People in the Bible
65. The Religion of Israel
66. The Prophets
67. The Sources for the Life of Christ
68. The Life of Our Lord
69. What is the Gospel?
70. St. Paul and His Message
71. The Old Testament Apocrypha
72. The New Testament Apocrypha
73. Judaism

PART SEVEN: THE HISTORY OF THE CHURCH

74. Christian Beginnings
75. The Dawn of the Middle Ages
76. The Early Middle Ages
77. The Later Middle Ages
78. The Revolt against the Church
79. The Age of Absolutism

PART EIGHT: THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CHURCH

80. What is Canon Law?
81. The Papacy
82. The Ecumenical Councils
83. What is a Bishop?
84. What is a Cardinal?
85. Religious Orders of Men
86. Religious Orders of Women

87. Secular Institutes
88. The Catholic Spirit

PART NINE: THE CHURCH AND THE MODERN WORLD

89. Church and State
90. Christianity and Economics
91. Atheism
92. Catholicism in English-Speaking Lands
93. Psychiatry and the Christian
94. Technology and Religion
95. The Christian and World Integration
96. Christianity and Communism
97. Christianity and Colonialism
98. Holiness in Action
99. History of the Missions
100. Missions in the World Today
101. The Contribution of German Catholicism
102. The Church's Mission in the World
103. The Church and Sex
104. Catholicism and the Labor Movement
105. Christian Charity in Action
106. International Morality
107. Why We Believe

PART TEN: THE WORSHIP OF THE CHURCH

108. The Spirit of Worship
109. The Liturgical Books
110. History of the Mass
111. The Mass in the West
112. Eastern Liturgies
113. The Christian Calendar
114. Vestments and Church Furniture
115. The Liturgical Movement

PART ELEVEN: CATHOLICISM AND LITERATURE

116. Sacred Languages
117. Contemporary Christian Writers
118. Christian Poetry
119. Modern Christian Literature

TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM

PART TWELVE: CATHOLICISM AND THE ARTS

120. Church Building
121. Early Christian Art
122. The Christian Meaning of Art
123. Christian Art in the 19th
and 20th Centuries
124. Christian Theatre
125. Christian Music
126. Christian Morals and
Aesthetics

PART THIRTEEN: CATHOLICISM AND SCIENCE

127. The Catholic Position on
Birth Control
128. Nuclear Physics in Peace
and War
129. Medicine and Morals
130. Science and Religion
131. Cybernetics
132. World Poverty and the
Christian
133. Towards a Theology of
Science
134. Christian Sociology

PART FOURTEEN: OUTSIDE THE CHURCH

135. The Spirit of Eastern
Orthodoxy

136. Heresies and Heretics
137. Protestantism
138. Christian Unity
139. Christian Sects

PART FIFTEEN: NON-CHRISTIAN BELIEFS

140. Primitive and Prehistoric
Religions
141. Religions of the Ancient
East
142. Greek and Roman Religion
143. Mohammedanism
144. Hinduism
145. Buddhism
146. Christianity and Other
Religions

PART SIXTEEN: GENERAL AND SUPPLEMENTARY VOLUMES

147. Christian Education
148. Law and Morals
149. Why I am a Christian
150. Index

All titles are subject to change.

What the Critics have been saying
about individual volumes in

THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA
OF CATHOLICISM

WHAT IS THE BIBLE? by Henri Daniel-Rops

"A wealth of information and inspirational material in a manner noteworthy for its extreme clarity and intelligent order. A scholarly and exceptional book . . . should be on the shelves of public and school libraries . . . a handy introduction or refresher for all interested in the Bible itself, as well as the historical and critical problems related to it."—VIRGINIA KIRKUS

"Excellent preparation of the daily reading of the inspired Word of God . . . His considerations will prove stimulating and rewarding."—MESSENGER OF THE SACRED HEART

WHAT IS FAITH? by Eugène Joly

"Joly writes with a sense of profound compassion and understanding for many moderns who have lost their sense of spiritual direction. Alive with intellectuality and spirituality attuned to the souls of men today."—THE SIGN

"Outstanding in broadness of outlook and fit for enclosure in the busiest schedules of educators. Its modernity, universal charity, beauty of composition, lucidity, compactness and clear intelligence, along with its appreciation of the mysteries of the Catholic faith, its thoughtful approach to these mysteries, show a zeal that desires to beckon to all readers."—NCEA NEWS

WHAT IS A SAINT? by Jacques Douillet

"Very pleasing reading. A great deal of solid substantial dogma and historical information to answer the questions of many Catholics."—CATHOLIC FREE PRESS

"This simple little book will be heartening to those who love their neighbor without guile."—THE BROOKLYN TABLET

WHO IS THE DEVIL? by Nicolas Corte

"Well balanced. Msgr. Corte makes a strong case for the devil and backs up his assertions with facts that cannot be dismissed as illusory."—SPONSA REGIS

"Has the exact scholarship, clear argument and awareness of the contemporary spiritual climate which are all alike necessary in any serious essay in Christian apologetics."—LONDON TIMES LITERARY SUPPLEMENT

THE ORIGINS OF MAN by Nicolas Corte

"There is such a wealth of detailed information to be found in the pages of this book that one is inclined to be amazed at the erudition and great syncretic ability of the author. The appearance of this book, and of the others of the series should be heart-warming for those Catholics of good intellectual stature who are seeking the understandings underlying their divine gift of faith. Cannot be too highly recommended."—EMMANUEL

". . . takes an important question and analyzes it facilely and lucidly from all points of view."—PROVIDENCE VISITOR

THE GOD OF REASON by Regis Jolivet

"From the first to the last sentence, highly commendable work."—PADRE

BIBLICAL CRITICISM by Jean Steinmann

"A book that could well take its place in parish libraries of the Episcopal Church. Is definitely readable—fluent."—THE LIVING CHURCH

"An excellent book."—SPONSA REGIS

HISTORY OF THE MASS by François Amiot

"An excellent and rewarding study."—CATHOLIC WEEKLY

"Probably the best short book on the Roman Mass currently available."—THE LIVING CHURCH

WHAT IS THE TRINITY? by Abbé Bernard Piault

"Abbé Piault is no dry-as-dust theologian. He makes use of the sublime mystery of the Godhead to point out some inspiring lessons. Written by one in an excellent position to treat of this subject."—REGISTER

THE PAPACY by Wladimir D'Ormesson

"Leaves little to be desired. The wonder is that he has intelligently compressed so vast a subject into space so minute. He succeeds in being brief without becoming obscure."—THE BROOKLYN TABLET

PSYCHICAL PHENOMENA by Reginald Omez, O.P.

"A very accurate and objective history of extraordinary phenomena in modern psychology."—RECORD

"A valuable addition to the literature of this field. It is particularly significant as a volume in the encyclopedia. It is perhaps as much recognition of parapsychology as has been given by a church authority among any of the major religions, and in this respect I think represents an important step. Also, it is most probable that this volume will answer many questions for Catholic readers who have taken an interest in parapsychology and have had questions about its relation to their faith."—J. B. RHINE, Duke University

WHAT IS LIFE? by René Biot

". . . explained clearly and intelligibly. Biot impresses the reader. If all the volumes of the new encyclopedia accomplish as much as this one has in its contribution to the explanation of the nature of man, the series will certainly be eminently successful."—CATHOLIC REVIEW SERVICE

ST. PAUL AND HIS MESSAGE by Amedée Brunot, S.C.J.

"A clear and well-developed account of the main arguments of the Pauline Epistles."—TIMES LITERARY SUPPLEMENT

THE RELIGION OF ISRAEL by Albert Gélín

"The Jewish student will be enlightened about the Christian approach to the Bible."—DETROIT JEWISH NEWS

"Concise, authoritative, and handsomely turned out."—THE PILOT

"One can hardly do better for a brief discussion of the religious attitudes and beliefs of God's chosen people than have recourse to *The Religion of Israel*. An acknowledged expert writing about a spellbinding subject."—BEST SELLERS

IS THEOLOGY A SCIENCE? by M. D. Chenu, O.P.

"Questions, likely to be uppermost in the popular mind, receive accurate and adequate answers in this volume."—CATHOLIC HOME MESSENGER

"A thrilling survey of problems and answers which engage the true theologian. Each successive volume of this major enterprise confirms our anticipation that the entire work series will meet with success."—BEST SELLERS

WHAT IS A PRIEST? by Joseph Lécuyer

"A minor masterpiece. Distinguished piece of writing. Père Lécuyer has selected the most interesting, stimulating and apt illustrations for the historical, and to a degree apologetical, survey of the institution and development of Holy Orders."—WAY OF ST. FRANCIS

"A well-documented but concise treatise in very readable form. The reader will find the description of the origin and development of the various orders very informative but not tedious. Will supply the reader with a more sound intellectual basis for holding and teaching the celibacy of the priesthood and the wide sharing of the laity in priestly participation in the Sacrifice of the Mass."—CATHOLIC REVIEW SERVICE

"An eloquent book. Surcharged with illuminations and enthusiasm."—BEST SELLERS

HERESIES AND HERETICS by Msgr. Léon Cristiani

"A useful book for your library—a good book for reference."—WAY OF ST. FRANCIS

“Valuable summaries of theological errors, ancient and modern.”
—BEST SELLERS

WHY WE BELIEVE by Msgr. Léon Cristiani

“So well written that once you pick it up, you will not want to put it down.”—THE CATHOLIC WORLD

“Valuable insights and observations.”—BEST SELLERS

THE CATHOLIC SPIRIT by André Retif, S.J.

“Shows scholarship without appearing ‘scholarly.’ Invites the reader to return for fuller appreciation. *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism* does English readers a service in making this book available for mature, thinking Catholics.”—THE PROVIDENCE VISITOR

“A thorough study of the theological meaning of the word ‘Catholic.’

“An interesting and rewarding theological work. A significant addition to the Encyclopedia.”—ADVENT

About

HENRI DANIEL-ROPS

Editor-in-Chief of the

Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism

HENRI DANIEL-ROPS was born Henri Jules Charles Petiot, January 19, 1901, at Épinal (Vosges), France, the grandson of peasants and the son of Colonel Charles Petiot, an artillery officer, and Odile Groperrin. A dark-haired, slender serious student, he majored simultaneously in law, geography and history at the University of Grenoble, winning the equivalent of a Master's degree in each subject and gaining his "agrégation" (slightly higher than a Ph.D.) from the University of Lyons before he was twenty-one. A year later he received his "habilitation," teaching as a "professeur agrégé" at the University. He subsequently taught history at the lycée at Charbéry, then taught at Amiens, and from 1930 until he retired from teaching in 1945, he was a professor at Neuilly. He adopted the *nom de plume* of Daniel-Rops for his first book—a volume of essays published in 1926—and has used it for all of his prolific writings. His more than seventy books include twenty novels, and the other writings are historical studies, works in the arts and sciences, poetry, and children's books. His writings have brought him many honors, including election to the Académie Française in 1955, the youngest member at the time. Other honors include Commander of the Order of Saint Gregory the Great in 1949 (conferred by Pope Pius XII, who was an ardent reader of his works) and the Grand Cross of that order conferred by Pope John XXIII; Grand Officer of the Order of Christ (Portugal); Knight of the Legion of Honor; winner of the *Académie Française Grand Prix de la Littérature* as well as its *Prix Paul Flat* and *Prix Alfred Née*. He holds honorary degrees from many institutions of higher learning including the *Université de Montréal*, Montreal, Canada. In addition to his writing, he lectures weekly and answers up to twenty letters daily from people who write with problems. A painstaking workman in his writing, he researches with fine-tooth-comb care and has a library

at his home, Eau Vive, at Tresserve (Savoy) of more than 10,000 volumes. His greatest success was *Jesus and His Times* (Dutton, 1954) which took him three years to write, working daily from 7 A.M. to 1 P.M., his door shut and telephone disconnected. The work was translated into fourteen languages and has sold more than a half-million copies. He is a regular contributor to *Revue des Deux Mondes*, *Nouvelle Revue Française*, *La France Catholique*, *Témoignage Chrétien*, and *La Bataille*, as well as the editor of four series of books, including *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism* (which includes his *What is the Bible?*). He contributes to various newspapers, edits a popular monthly, *Ecclesia*, and publishes an intellectual quarterly. His intensity of feeling for humanity was mirrored in the three years of research alone he spent preparing to write *Histoire Sainte* published in English both as *Sacred History* and *Israel and the Ancient World* (Longmans, Green, 1949). It was a work inspired by the Nazi libels against the Jews, and he felt he was "working against time to disabuse the world of these calumnies." Hardly had the work been set in type and 14,000 copies printed when the Gestapo raided the publisher's plant and destroyed the book plates. They failed to find the finished books, however, and the work was reset and reprinted after the war. Other of his books published in English are: *Misted Mirror* (Knopf, New York, 1931), *Two Men in Me* (Rockwell, Chicago, 1931), *The Poor and Ourselves* (Burns, Oates, London, 1938), *Flaming Sword* (Cassell, London, 1941), *Death, Where Is Thy Victory?* (Cassell, London, 1946), *Where Angels Pass* (Cassell, London, 1950), *Saint Paul: Apostle of Nations* (Fides, Chicago, 1953), *Book of Books* (Kenedy, New York, 1956), *Book of Life* (Kenedy, New York, 1956), *Cathedral and Crusade* (Dutton, New York, 1957), *This is the Mass* (Hawthorn, 1958), *The Book of Mary* (Hawthorn, 1960), *Monsieur Vincent* (Hawthorn, 1961), *Daily Life in the Time of Jesus* (Hawthorn, 1962) and *The Book of Joseph* (Hawthorn, 1963). In 1923 he was married to Madelaine Bouvier and they have an adopted son, Francis. When not occupied with his writing, he works around his garden and makes up stories to tell to his god-daughter, but, he says: "I believe I would die if I could no longer write."

About

LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD

English Supervising Editor

LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD is in charge of supervising the entire translation into English of *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism*. He has been a school master at Edmund's College, Ware, England, and *College Champittet* in Lausanne, Switzerland.

In this series, he is the author of *The Mass in the West* (volume 111) and *The Liturgical Books* (volume 109). He has translated *History of the Mass* (volume 110), *What is a Priest* (volume 53) and *The Spirit of Worship* (volume 108). He is presently writing an original volume for the series entitled *Spiritual Writers in the Modern Period* (volume 42).

He is the author of many books, including *Guide to the Use of the Roman Breviary*, *The English Carmelites*, *Portrait of a Parish Priest*, and *Charles de Foucauld—Desert Apostle*. He lives in Somerset, England.

About

BROTHER CELESTINE LUKE, F.S.C., S.T.D.

American Consulting Editor and Chief of Consultants

A NATIVE OF Albany, N. Y., Brother Luke graduated from Christian Brothers Academy in Albany and received a B.A. from Catholic University of America in 1945, graduating *summa cum laude*. Continuing his studies at Catholic University, he obtained an M.A. in Greek and Latin in 1949, a licentiate in sacred theology in 1953 and a doctorate in the same field in 1955.

He held teaching positions at LaSalle Academy in New York City and at De LaSalle College in Washington, D. C. He joined the faculty of Manhattan College in New York City in 1955. He is currently Head of the Department of Theology there.

A Phi Beta Kappa member, he is treasurer of the Catholic Theological Society of America. He is also a member of the American Association of University Professors, the Mariological Society, the Catholic Biblical Association, and was formerly Treasurer of the Society of Catholic College Teachers of Sacred Doctrine.

In addition to being American Theological Consultant to Hawthorn Books for *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism*, he is a frequent contributor to theological and educational journals and has written college course outlines in fundamental and dogmatic theology, historical Christology, and Christian marriage.

About

JOSEPH W. SPRUG

Editor of the Index

JOSEPH SPRUG, who received his degrees in Library Science and Philosophy from Catholic University is now associated with St. Vincent College and he has had wide experience in preparing indexes for historical, religious, and periodical works. Some of his larger publications include the volumes of *The Catholic Periodical Index* which he began editing in 1952, a ten-year index to *The Priest*, a fifteen-year index to the *American Ecclesiastical Review*, a thirty-year index to *Orate-Fratres/Worship*, a complete index to G. K. Chesterton and an index to the first fifty years of *The Catholic Mind*. Mr. Sprug was formerly a member of the Executive Council of the Catholic Library Association. He is the editor of *The Guide to Catholic Literature*.

THE NEXT TWELVE VOLUMES

WHAT IS AN ANGEL? by Pie-Raymond Régamey, O.P., translated by Dom Mark Pontifex. A detailed explanation of angels—their hierarchies, functions and limitations. No. 47, the 33rd volume in order of publication.

WHAT IS CANON LAW? by René Metz, translated by Michael Derrick. A thoughtful study of the place of canon law in the life of the Church. No. 80, the 34th volume in order of publication.

SACRED LANGUAGES by P. Auvray, A. Blaise, and P. Poulain, translated by J. Tester. Aramaic, Hebrew, Greek and Latin, the great religious languages, are analyzed in terms of their religious influence. No. 116, the 35th volume in order of publication.

RELIGIOUS ORDERS OF MEN by Jean Canu, translated by P. J. Hepburne-Scott. An introduction to the different orders—their founders, their histories and their purposes. No. 85, the 36th volume in order of publication.

THE CHURCH AND SEX by R. F. Trevett. The Church's laws shown in relation to sexual passions, in the light of grace and faith. No. 103, the 37th volume in order of publication.

VESTMENTS AND CHURCH FURNITURE by Robert Lesage, translated by Fergus Murphy. An extraordinarily interesting account of the uses of priestly vestments and church furniture. No. 114, the 38th volume in order of publication.

IS THERE A CHRISTIAN PHILOSOPHY? by Maurice Nédoncelle, translated by Iltyd Trethowan, O.S.B. A history of the attempts at a comprehensive Christian philosophy, and present-day philosophical attitudes. No. 10, the 39th volume in order of publication.

CHRISTIANITY AND COMMUNISM by Henri Chambre, S.J., translated by R. F. Trevett. A description of the atheistic materialism of Communism and the Church's answer to it. No. 96, the 40th volume in order of publication.

CHRISTIAN THEATRE by Robert Speaight. A history of Christian influence in the dramatic arts of Western civilization. No. 124, the 41st volume in order of publication.

EASTERN LITURGIES by Iréné-Henri Dalmais, O.P., translated by Donald Attwater. A valuable discussion of Church ritual in Eastern Europe and Asia. No. 112, the 42nd volume in order of publication.

THE LATER MIDDLE AGES by Bernard Guillemain, translated by S. Taylor. How Christianity changed and developed toward the end of the Middle Ages. No. 76, the 43rd volume in order of publication.

THE CHRISTIAN CALENDAR by Noële M. Denis-Boulet, translated by P. J. Hepburne-Scott. The calendar as symbolically significant in the history of the Church. No. 113, the 44th volume in order of publication.



*Awarded the Thomas More Association Medal
for the most distinguished contribution
to Catholic publishing in 1958*

ACCLAIMED as the greatest source of Catholic knowledge ever assembled, THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM contains everything anyone would want to know on any subject involving Catholicism. Under the scholarly direction of the distinguished French Academician, Henri Daniel-Rops, the leading Catholic authorities of our time are producing 150 volumes comprising the unique monument to Catholic scholarship and faith that is THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM. The series is divided into sixteen sub-series on such general topics as belief, faith, the nature of man, the Bible, etc. Each volume covers a specific subject under these headings, and is complete in itself with its own bibliography and scholarly annotations.

Subscription Plan: Individual volumes in the series sell for \$3.50 each. A minimum saving of \$150.00 may be made under the two-books-a-month subscription plan, by subscribing in advance. Each volume may then be purchased at the rate of \$2.50—or \$5 a month for each two volumes. Because the series is being published over a period of 75 months, the publishers cannot guarantee that printing and paper cost increases will not force them to raise the price of future volumes. *However, subscribers on the standing order plan will always receive a discount of at least 15%.*

Pre-Payment Savings Plan: An additional discount of \$25 is allowed for full series payment of \$350 in advance, making a total saving of \$175.00. And, naturally, payment in full avoids the risk of being affected by any future cost increases.

INDEX: This interim index of the first thirty-two volumes issued in the series covers more than 20,000 separate entries, conveniently arranged and cross-indexed for quick, easy reference. You may obtain your copy of the index for two dollars from the source through which you subscribed to the Encyclopedia. Further indexes will follow annually.

